NATIONAL LIBRARY OF AUSTRALIA

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

Date : 16/07/24 7:01 PM

https://nla.gov.au:443/tarkine/nla.obj-52836774

Out of Copyright

Reason for copyright status: Creator Date of Death is Before 1955

Copyright status was determined using the following information:

Creator Status: Creator(s) Considered Dead

Creator date of death: 1945

Material type: Literary Dramatic Musical

Published status: Published

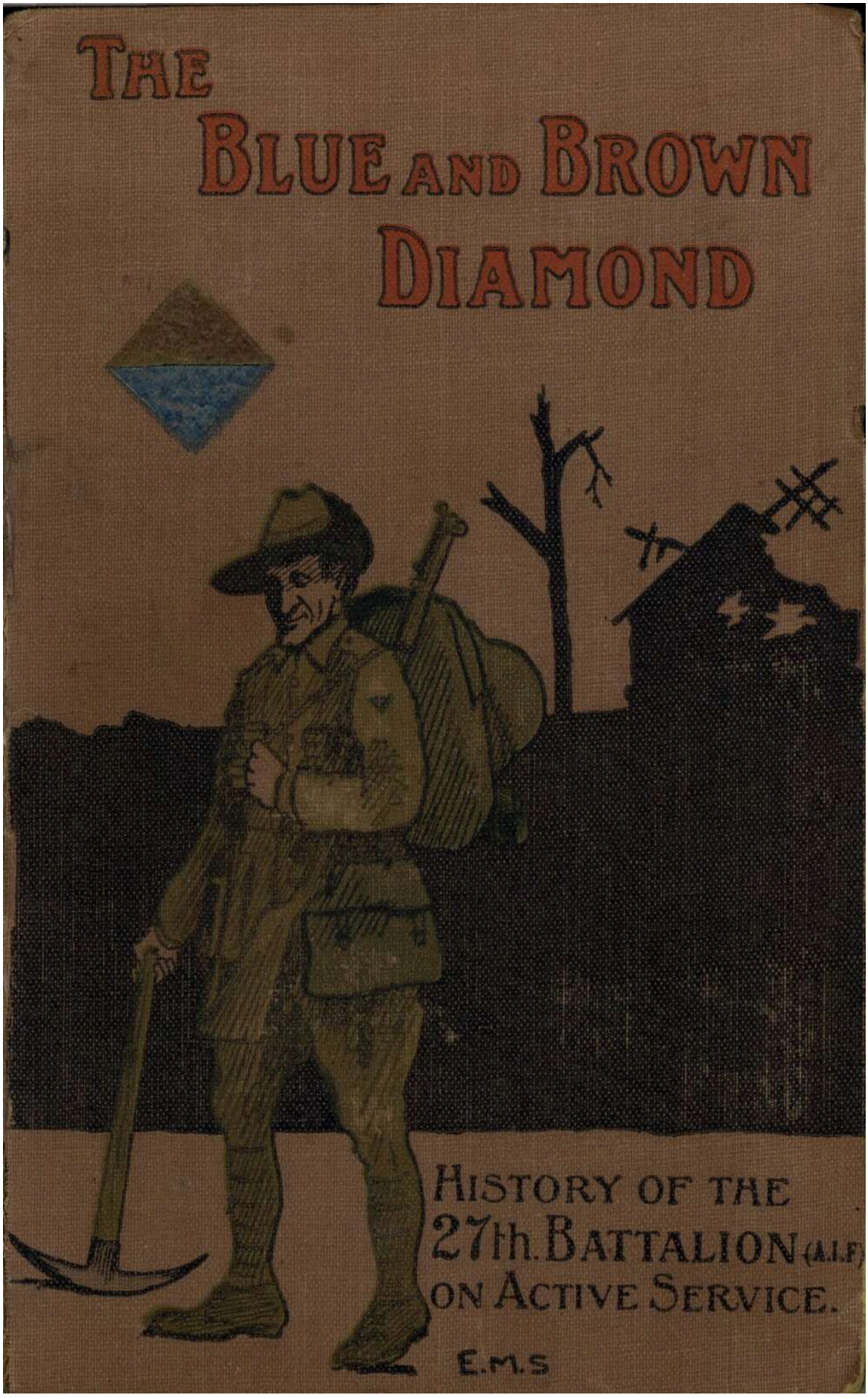
Publication date: 1921

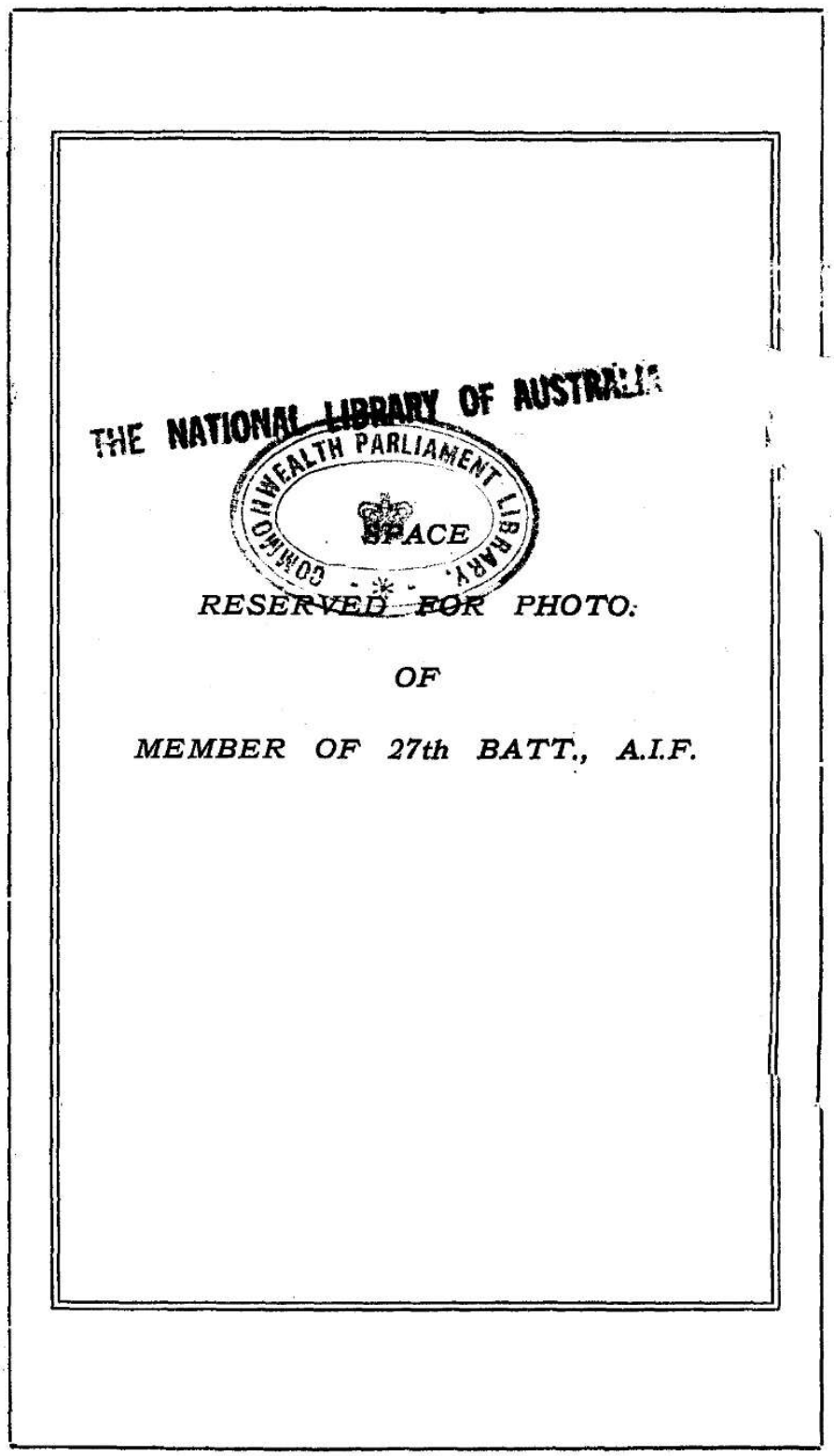
Government copyright ownership: No Government Copyright Ownership

Copyright status may not be correct if data in the record is incomplete or inaccurate. For more information regarding Copyright in Library Collections visit http://copyright.org.au and http://www.nla.gov.au/copyright-in-library-collections

The National Library of Australia supports creativity, innovation and knowledge-exchange but does not endorse any inappropriate or derogatory use. Please respect indigenous cultural and ethical concerns.

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF AUSTRALIA


THE
BLUE AND BROWN
DIAMOND
HISTORY OF THE
27th. BATTALION (A.I.F.)
ON ACTIVE SERVICE.
E.M.S


THE NATIONAL LIBRARY OF AUSTRALIA
COMMONWEALTH PARLIAMENT LIBRARY
SPACE
RESERVED FOR PHOTO.
OF
MEMBER OF 27th BATT., A.I.F.

PERSONAL HISTORY

Name .....

Enlisted *191*

Regimental No. .....

Rank on leaving Australia .....

Rank on Discharge .....

Embarked ..... *191* *on H.M.A.T.* .....

Joined ..... *Coy., 27th Batt., on* *191*

Details of Service .....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

Medals and Decorations Awarded .....

.....

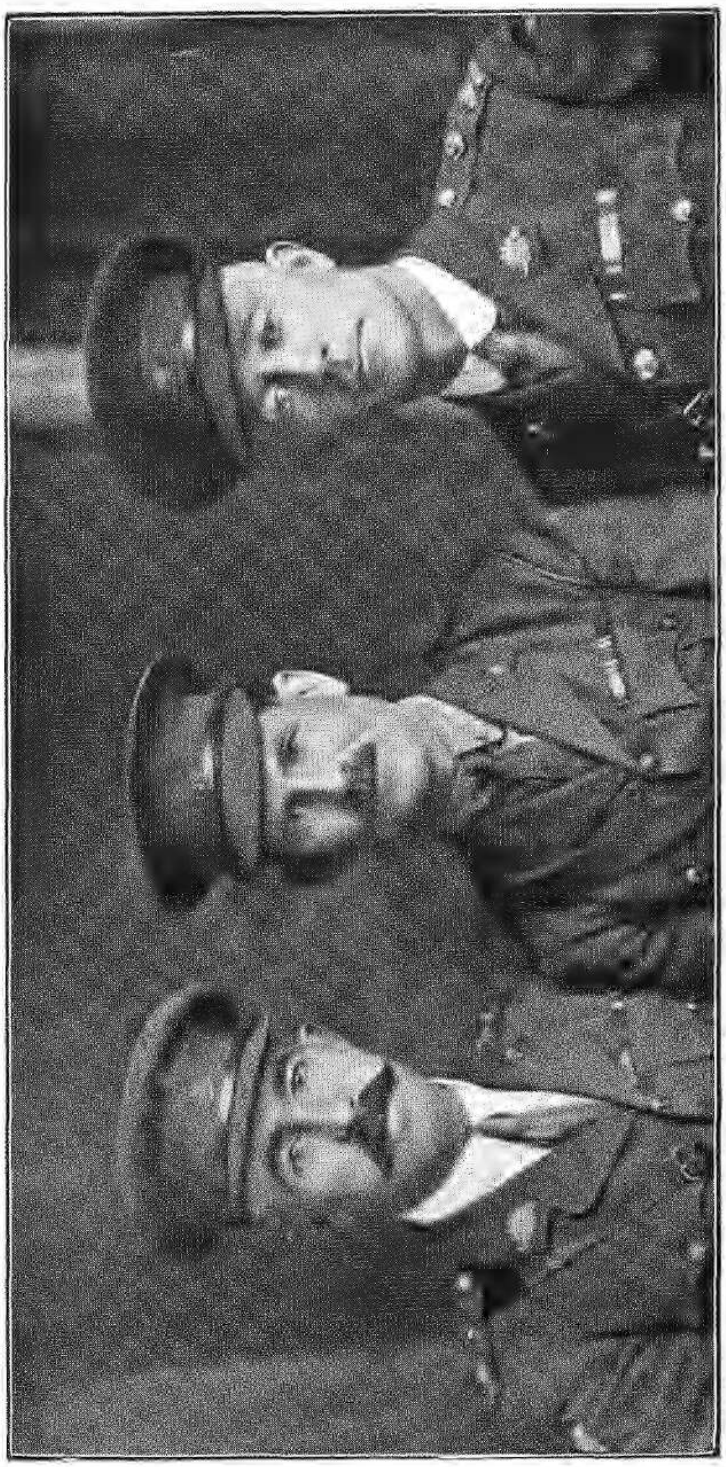
Arrived back in Australia *19*

On H.M.A.T. .....

Discharged *19*

THE BLUE AND BROWN DIAMOND

nla.obj-128636440
National Library of Australia



THE THREE COMMANDING OFFICERS.

Lt.-Col. F. R. Chalmers, C.M.G., D.S.O. Dec., 1917-1919.

Lt.-Col. W. Dollman, V.D. March, 1915-Aug., 1916.

Lt.-Col. J. C. F. Slane, D.S.O., V.D. Aug., 1916-Dec., 1917.

THE

Blue and Brown Diamond

A History of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force 1915-1919

BY

LIEUT.-COL. W. DOLLMAN, V.D.

AND

SGT. H. M. SKINNER, M.M.

FOREWORDS BY

MAJOR-GEN. SIR C. B. B. WHITE, K.C.M.G., C.B., D.S.O.,
A.D.C. TO HIS MAJESTY THE KING,

AND

BRIG.-GEN. E. A. WISDOM, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.,
COMMANDING 7TH BRIGADE INFANTRY.

ADELAIDE:
LONNEN & COPE
PRINTERS AND PUBLISHERS,
CHESSER STREET.
1921.

DEDICATED TO
OUR GLORIOUS DEAD

46414

CONTENTS

		Page
	List of Illustrations	6
	Plans of Operations	6
	Introduction	7
	Forewords	9
Chapter		
I.	Organization and Embarkation	13
II.	In Egypt	18
III.	On Gallipoli	20
IV.	Egypt Once More	25
V.	Early Days in France	28
VI.	In the Trenches at Armentieres	32
VII.	Messines	36
VIII.	Off to the Somme	41
IX.	Pozieres	45
X.	Resting	57
XI.	Back to the Somme	62
XII.	Somme Rest	68
XIII.	Gueudecourt and Delville Wood and Le Sars	70
XIV.	Warlencourt	73
XV.	Lagnicourt	77
XVI.	Bullecourt	82
XVII.	Back to Civilization	89
XVIII.	The Dawn of Passchendaele. Polygon Wood	94
XIX.	Passchendaele—Nearer the Ridge. Zonnebeke—Broodseinde	101
XX.	Neuve-Eglise—La-Romarin	111
XXI.	Warneton—Red Lodge	114
XXII.	Pleasant Memories—Bellebrune—Cremarest	119
XXIII.	Kortepyp—Frelinghien	122
XXIV.	The "Diamonds" Again on the Somme—Corbie—Buire-sur-Ancre	125
XXV.	Morlancourt	130
XXVI.	Villers-Bretonneux	139
XXVII.	August 8, 1918—The Last Quarter	146
XXVIII.	Exploiting Successes	155
XXIX.	Biaches	162
XXX.	Aizecourt-le-Haut—Mont St. Quentin Ridge	170
XXXI.	A Rest by the Somme, near Cappy	177
XXXII.	The Beginning of the End	180
XXXIII.	The Silver Lining	193
XXXIV.	Farewell to the Somme. The Advance to the Rhine	198
XXXV.	Le-Grand-Fayt—Mont-sur-Marchienne and Chaleroi	203
XXXVI.	Back to Australia	210
	Appendices	215
	Tributes from the Commanding Officers.	
	List of Decorations	
	"Our Glorious Dead"	

nla.obj-128637838
National Library of Australia

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	Page
The Three Commanding Officers	Fontispiece
Water Tanks, "The Apex," Gallipoli	facing 14
Brigade Dump, Cheshire Ridge, Gallipoli	„ 14
Terraces, Cheshire Ridge, Gallipoli	„ 15
Fruit Merchant, Cairo	19
"Vive-la-France"	27
Our First Billet	31
Warloy-Baillon	facing 36
Renescure	„ 36
The Basilica of Albert	„ 37
Off to the Somme	44
Ypres from the Air	facing 44
The 27th Battalion Cross at Pozieres	„ 45
Coming Out from the Somme	56
Sanctuary Wood	facing 68
Buire-sur-Ancre, Somme	„ 69
Butte-de-Warlencourt	„ 76
Sunken Road, Noreuil	„ 77
That "Blasted" Pack	81
The Gas Guard	109
"Chatting"	124
Ruins of Concrete Tower, Warneton	facing 132
The White Chateau, Villers-Bretonneux	„ 133
The Doll's House, Villers-Bretonneux	„ 133
The "Babbling Brook"	138
Captured Position near Villers-Bretonneux	facing 140
27th Battalion Cookers near Clery-sur-Somme	„ 141
Arrival of the 5.9 Express	154
Shifting Camp	179
The Cook-house Door	202

PLANS OF OPERATIONS

	Page
Anzac (Survey Map)	24
Pozieres, August 4, 1916	54
Flers, November 5, 1916	65
Warlencourt, March 2, 1917	74
Lagnicourt, March 26, 1917	79
September 20, 1917	99
October 4-10, 1917	103
Front Line and Rest Areas, 1916, 1917, and 1918	116
Morlancourt, June 10, 1918	136
August 8, 1918	150
August 8, 1918 (Continued Plan)	152
August 9, 10, and 11, 1918	158
Biaches, August 29, 1918	166
September 2, 1918	172
October 3, 1918	187
Area of Last Operation, October 5, 1918	190

nla.obj-128638133
National Library of Australia

INTRODUCTION

In presenting this book to the ex-members of the 27th Battalion and to the general public, the compilers have in view the production of a history which will inscribe upon the scroll of fame the splendid and self-sacrificing part played by the members of the Battalion in the great world-war of 1914-1918. Every unit that left Australia helped to immortalize Australia's fair name, and the deeds of her sons must inevitably be recorded in any published history of the War. The object of the book is to give prominence to the life and action of the Battalion from its inception until its disbandment, and while at times other units must necessarily be referred to, it will be merely to assist in the portrayal of the Battalion's engagements.

Space has been reserved in the front of the book for the insertion of a photograph and particulars of service of a member of the Battalion. It is felt that where this provision is availed of the book will have an added value and significance to those personally interested in the member.

It is a matter of especial interest to record that the book is published by the 27th Battalion Club, the details of publication being left to a History Sub-Committee. The narration of the history from the inception of the Battalion in 1915 to August, 1916, is by Lieut.-Colonel Dollman, and is continued from that date by Sgt. Skinner. With the exception of one or two minor details, the work of printing the book has been done entirely by ex-members of the Battalion.

Members of the History Sub-Committee: Sgt. G. G. Solly (Chairman), Lieut.-Colonels W. Dollman, V.D., and J. C. F. Slane, D.S.O., V.D., Major W. S. Hosking, D.S.O., M.C., Capt. P. G. Bice (Hon. Secretary), Lieut. S. S. Woods, M.C., R.Q.M.S. V. Harvey, Sgt. H. M. Skinner, M.M., Ptes. H. W. Marshall (Hon. Editor) and G. R. Barrington (Hon. Photographer).

WALTER DOLLMAN
H. M. SKINNER
} Authors.

nla.obj-128638471
National Library of Australia

FOREWORDS

I.

Nothing could be more praiseworthy than the efforts which are being made to record the achievements of units of the Australian Imperial Force. That Force established the foundations upon which Australia's national character is building. The detailed histories of its units are something more than recountals of stirring incidents. They possess a spirit of incalculable value. That spirit is the very soul of the traditions which for all time will stir the hearts of Australians to patriotism and unselfishness.

I am extremely glad, therefore, to usher forth by this brief foreword the history of the 27th Battalion. Australia is proud of the 27th Battalion, and because that Battalion nobly served the Empire and Australia the State from whence it was drawn may be justifiably gratified.

There are many points in the history of the 27th that incite more than a passing interest. Raised in March, 1915, it sailed for Egypt at the end of May of that year as one of the four splendid Battalions of the 7th Infantry Brigade. In Egypt, all too quickly from the point of view of time for preparation, it became part of the 2nd Australian Division. I say all too quickly advisedly. There is unfortunately a prevalent notion that an assembly of men can with little or no training be safely thrown into battle. To a nation relying upon its citizens for its military protection this is a fatal misconception. It is true, I am prepared to assert, that the Australian citizen can be more quickly trained than any other personnel with which I am acquainted. But the very fact argues a need for the utmost husbanding of such personnel, and one sure way of husbanding such valuable resources is by ensuring their training to a fixed standard before employing them in battle.

But that is a digression. Whilst in Egypt the 27th Battalion made full use of time and facilities for training. In consequence when it arrived in Gallipoli in September, 1915, it was able to give a good account of itself. At Gallipoli it quickly became saturated with the indomitable spirit which Australia had established there. And with Australian steadfastness it remained at Gallipoli until the evacuation.

In March, 1916, the 27th Battalion was transferred to France, and had the proud distinction of being one of the first Australian units

nla.obj-128638916
National Library of Australia

to confront the might of Germany. From that time until the termination of hostilities the 27th was to the fore in all encounters of importance, and its number was registered in German intelligence diaries as one of Australia's invincible battalions.

It is well that we should proudly remember the achievements of our soldiers. But more than remembrance is required of us. Their devotion to duty and their sacrifices call urgently to us for action. We must complete the task which they began. I hope that this little history will ever be a reminder of our responsibilities. It was the co-operative spirit of the 27th Battalion which made it unconquerable in battle. To achieve its aims and to maintain that spirit its members shrank from no sacrifice. In shouldering our future responsibilities, sacrifice, both individual and national, will be demanded of us. But the sacrifices of peace are small compared with those demanded by war. With the example which this history, and so many other records, place before us, can Australia fail to achieve greatness or fall short in a high standard of national character? I think not.

C. B. B. WHITE, Major-General.

II.

You have asked me to write some sort of an Introduction to the "History of the 27th Battalion," which you are having published. As I know from personal contact and knowledge what the "27th" was, and what it did, that is from the time I took command of the Brigade; and whatever may have happened before that time, I can confidently say that from then on the "27th" never failed me.

To a Brigadier who had a Brigade composed of men of four different States, it is difficult to specially praise the men of one of these, and, further, it can't be done! When all is said, it will be agreed that there is little difference in the men of the several States. All were just splendid, some Divisions, some Brigades, and some Battalions had better opportunities than others, and therefore better records, but as far as the quality of the officers, non-commissioned officers and men was concerned, there was little difference.

As regards the "27th" particularly, it has a record second to none in the A.I.F., and, of course, that is in my humble opinion, better than that of any other Battalion in any other Force engaged in the Great Adventure. While I write, my mind rushes from one great incident to another; I think of Malt Trench, that wonderful bomb fight of the "27th." LAGNICOURT, where you held up the counter-attack. BULLECOURT, where you held the exposed flank for fourteen days. MENIN ROAD, BROODSEINDE

RIDGE, PASSCHENDAELE, VILLERS BRETONNEUX, THE GREAT ADVANCE! That determined rush at BIACHES, MONT ST. QUENTIN RIDGE, BEAUREVOIR, and many minor stunts, and I cannot think of one of these occasions where the "Good old 27th" did not cover itself with glory.

It is a splendid thing to publish this book. It is only just and right and proper it should be done. It is just to the members of the Battalion and to your State that their great achievement should be recorded and become more than mere tradition. It is right and proper that those who come after should know what these hardy fighting men of the past have done, and how much they owe to their patriotism, bravery, and stubbornness. It is right and proper that the example of these men should be retained before the youth of future generations for their emulation. It is right and proper that the fame and glory of these achievements should be held by future generations as a proud heritage, inspiring them to a similar spirit of patriotism and splendid self-sacrifice for Liberty, Home, and Country. Your book will do this! I can imagine Paterfamilias, late Private in the "Gallant 27th," on being asked, "What did you do in the Great War, Daddy?" blushing modestly as he says "Hand me down THE BOOK, Mum," and thrilling with pride as he expounds its pages to his wondering offspring. Every man of the "27th" can be proud of this book, because it is a faithful record of a gallant Battalion. A magnificent, brave, hard-fighting, and hard-living Battalion. For those who have lost dear ones the book will be a source of consolation. It will give them pride in the achievements of their lost ones, which will, I am sure, temper their sorrow. It will help them to realise the great part their dear ones took in the great struggle for "the liberty of the world," "the preservation of the nationality of Australia," and "the sanctity of their homes. . . ." Those who died won all these great essentials to our happiness by their sacrifice, and when we consider conquered BELGIUM and FRANCE as we saw them, and knowing the manner of the enemy as we knew it, we must surely agree that the sacrifice was worth while. For all the above reasons I am glad indeed that this book is to be published. I commend it not only to the late members of the Battalion, but to the public generally, who should be equally proud with yourselves of the record of the Battalion. I wish it every success!

EVAN A. WISDOM, Brigadier-General.

nla.obj-128639569
National Library of Australia

ERRATA.

Page 123, in next to last line, for I. Corps read V. Corps.

The Signature to Report on Operation on page 142 should be Evan A. Wisdom.

The Blue and Brown Diamond

CHAPTER I.

ORGANIZATION AND EMBARKATION.

It was in February, 1915, that the Australian Government offered the Imperial Authorities two further Infantry Brigades, the Fifth and Sixth, and the offer was accepted. The Sixth Brigade included the 24th Battalion, which was to be raised in South and Western Australia, with Headquarters from South Australia. On March 16th, Lieutenant-Colonel Dollman, V.D., was appointed to command, and at once organized A and B Companies from the troops at that time encamped at Ascot Park, then the main training camp in South Australia, the formation of C and D Companies being entrusted to Major Wisdom, in Western Australia. Before organization was completed, however, the offer and acceptance of another Brigade caused a change in allotment, the 24th Battalion being raised by Victoria and the troops allotted to that unit in South and Western Australia were diverted to the 7th Brigade, the South Australians forming the nucleus for the 27th Battalion and the West Australians for the 28th Battalion. The constitution of the new Brigade was as follows:

25th Battalion, Queensland.
26th Battalion, 2 Companies, Queensland.
2 Companies, Tasmania.
27th Battalion, South Australia.
28th Battalion, Western Australia.

No time was lost in completing the full Battalion from the men at Ascot Park, and on April 1st the unit marched to the site of the now historic Mitcham Camp, which site was retained until the cessation of hostilities as the main training area for the Australian Imperial Forces in South Australia.

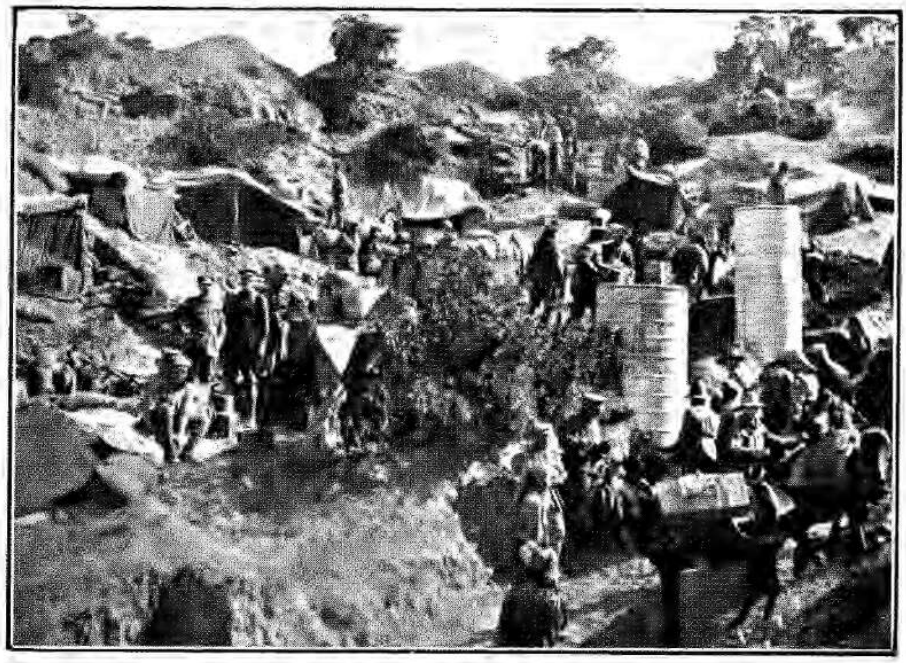
nla.obj-128640312
National Library of Australia

The inconveniences and discomforts of those early days of camp life were in marked contrast to the advantages and recreative opportunities of later times, to say nothing of the lack of hygienic and sanitary precautions, the provision of which, at a later date, made the Camp at Mitcham a model for the Commonwealth. Despite the dust of the first few weeks and the mud of later days, very great pride was taken in the Battalion quarters. All ranks were accommodated in the old-fashioned and now discarded "bell" tents, and set themselves with cheerfulness and thoroughness to make themselves as cosy as possible. The necessary physical and disciplinary training was carried out with all celerity, and it was not long before the unit was sufficiently trained for embarkation. In equipping the troops, much difficulty was experienced owing to shortage of supplies, and when, shortly before embarkation, the requisite quantities were available, the Quartermaster's branch was kept busy, early and late, receiving and issuing clothing, arms, and equipment.

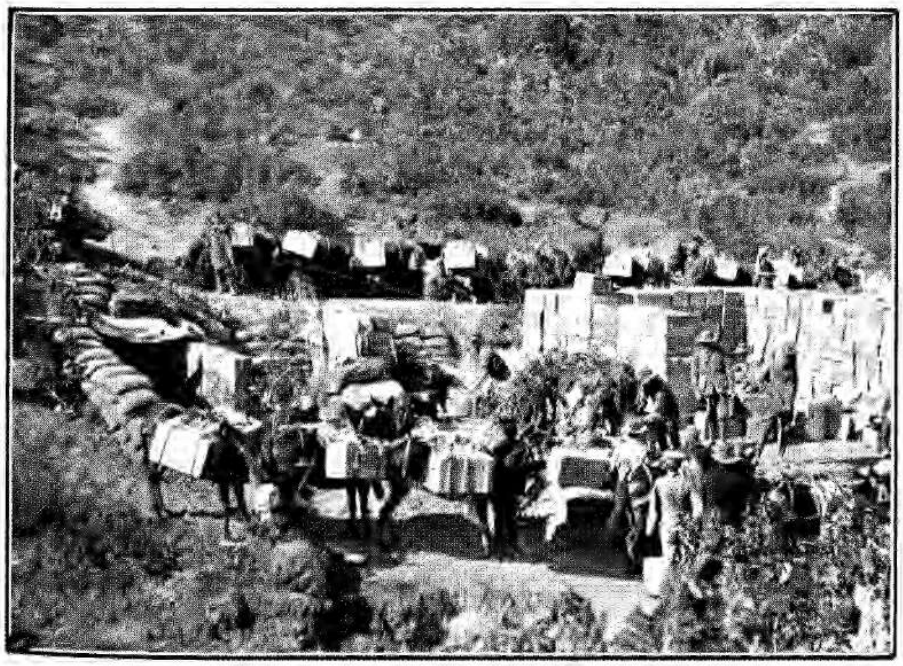
It is enccuraging to record that many of the business men of Adelaide were very liberal with gifts of goods and luxuries for the troops. Besides gifts for the comfort of the men collectively and individually, many articles for the use of the Battalion generally were received. Among other presentations were a typewriter from Messrs. Colton, Palmer and Preston, and a large clock from Mr. H. Heylen (himself an old soldier). This clock, as all the old members of the Battalion will recollect, travelled with the unit until July, 1916, when it was packed, with other regimental impedimenta, and sent across to England. It was set up in each of our training camps, and recorded Regimental time on Gallipoli, and later in France.

The newly-formed Cheer Up Society in Adelaide, founded to give cheer to local and visiting soldiers, made the comfort of the men in camp their particular care, and were responsible for countless acts of kindness and forethought which went far to relieve the monotony and tedium of life under canvas. Early in the month of May, the Battalion and other allotted troops in camp were invited by the Society to a luncheon in the Jubilee Exhibition Building, Adelaide, and they marched to the city via Unley through gaily decorated streets lined with cheering and enthusiastic crowds. A very fine display was made at the Unley City Hall. When the troops arrived at the Jubilee Exhibition Building they were at once seated

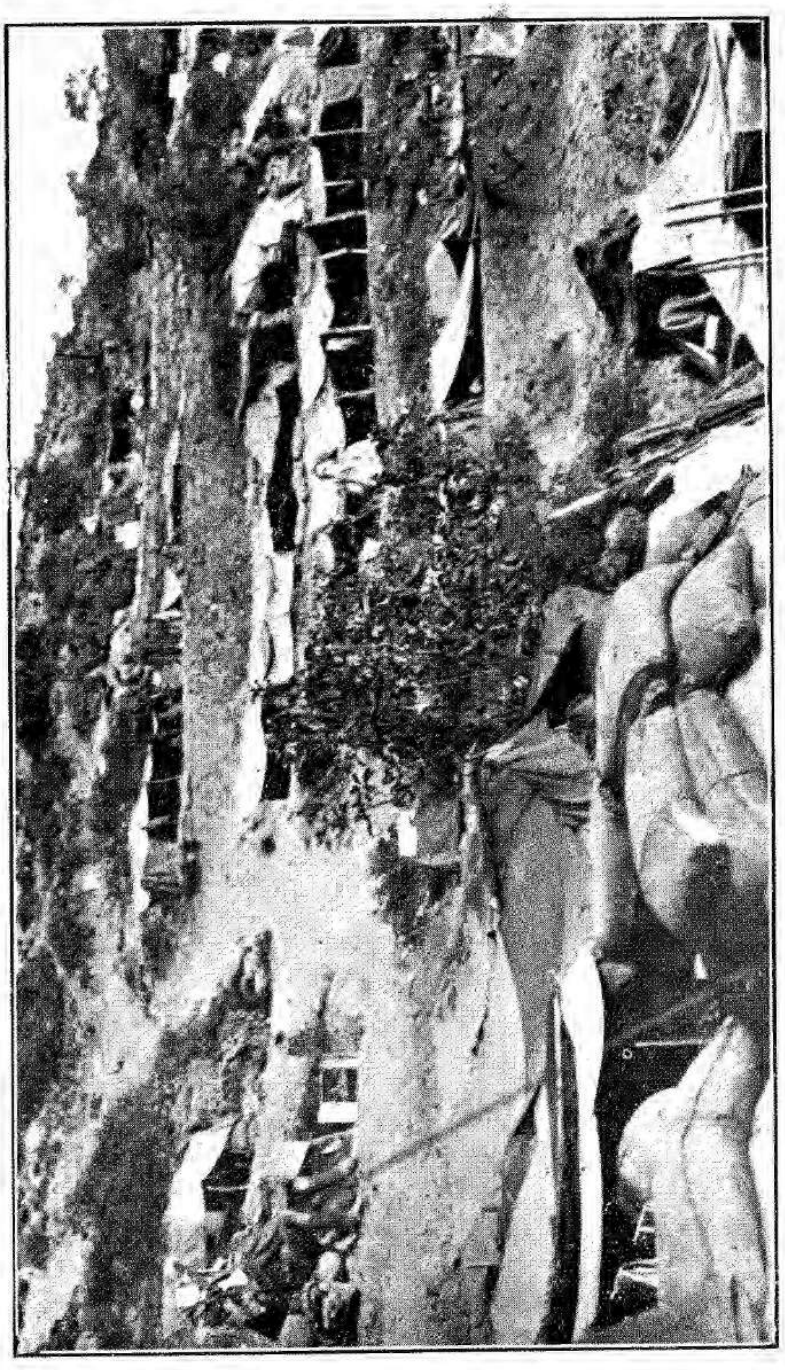
nla.obj-128640611
National Library of Australia



WATER TANKS, "THE APEX," GALLIPOLI.



BRIGADE DUMP, CHESHIRE RIDGE, GALLIPOLI.



TERRACES, CHESHIRE RIDGE, GALLIPOLI.

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

at bountifully supplied and decorated tables, where, to the accompaniment of fervent patriotic addresses the good things of life were freely partaken of, and the men showed their appreciation in the most striking manner. This day lives in the memory of the original Battalion survivors, and was a striking and fitting encouragement for them on the eve of their embarkation.

A matter worthy of mention occurred at a farewell gathering about this time, when Lieut.-Col. Dollman, speaking on behalf of the Battalion, made some comparison between the men of the first contingent and those then preparing for embarkation. In effect he said: "The memorable landing on Gallipoli has been made, the first casualty lists have been published, and the men of the 27th fully recognized that the task before them is a 'dinkum soldiers' job.'" The term stuck. The 27th Battalion became the "Dinkums," and the expression spread first to the Brigade, then to the Division, and later to the whole Australian Army. After the evacuation of Gallipoli General Birdwood sent for the C.O., and was much interested in learning how the term had originated.

It was early ascertained that a great number of the men allotted to the Battalion were from the suburban City of Unley, and in recognition of this fact the 27th was adopted as "Unley's Own." The then Mayor (Mr. T. E. Yelland) and a number of enthusiastic citizens organized a splendid farewell gathering, which was held in the City Hall on May 12th. His Excellency the Governor (Sir Henry Galway) attended, and after the Mayor and others had given fervent addresses, His Excellency, with an inspiring address, presented a pair of binoculars to Colonel Dollman on behalf of the citizens. Miss Dollman then made presentations to each of the Unley boys in the Battalion, and response on their behalf was made by the Commanding Officer. Sir Henry Galway visited the Battalion in camp at Mitcham, and reviewed the men on parade, after which, on behalf of Mrs. A. G. Miller, he presented a beautiful flag to the unit. His Excellency afterwards lunched with the officers.

So the time sped away till orders were received to embark. The early morning of May 31st found the Battalion in the bustle of preparation for their first real move as an organized unit. The principal stores and equipment had already been taken on board, and when final inspections were over the troops were entrained from Mitcham on two special trains.

nla.obj-128641784
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

Upon arrival at the Outer Harbor, where the troopship Geelong, officially registered as A2, was lying, a very great crowd of friends was found already assembled to bid the lads "Good-bye." Very little time was lost in embarking the battalion. The regimental band was mustered on the upper deck, and, until the transport sailed, enlivened the proceedings with a fine programme of music. Amid the greatest enthusiasm from soldiers and civilians alike the transport slowly swung out from the wharf, while fluttering ribbons and waving flags evidenced the deep sentiment of affection which characterized the parting. And so they sailed, these men of the Twenty-Seventh Battalion, bound overseas to take their part in the mighty conflict between nations, leaving behind sorrowing but brave hearts to bear the suspense of separation, and to pray for the safe return of their dear ones. Slowly the troopship leaves the wharf, the long streaming ribbons grow taut and snap, the band plays farewell music, to those on board the cheering grows faint, the groups of watching figures on the wharf merge into one another, and the home-land fades from sight.

The great majority of the men were unused to sea life, and found troopship conditions uncomfortable in the extreme, but with a ready will and buoyant spirit soon set themselves to overcome the monotony of the voyage. A certain amount of physical exercise was possible, and regular instructional parades were held, sports and concert committees worked hard with excellent results, and after leaving Western Australia, where other troops were embarked, everybody had settled down to the novel surroundings. As usual with troopship sailings, our course and destination were unknown, but it was generally surmised that our destination was Egypt en route to Gallipoli.

From Western Australia our course lay direct to Suez, and for a few days our ship was buffeted and tossed under the influence of monsoons, but as we neared the equatorial waters better conditions prevailed, and life on board passed smoothly enough.

We all remember how our troopship wallowed and rolled on the slightest provocation, and having in memory now the better conditions of transports on which we afterwards sailed, it is but natural that we think the fare and accommodation on the "Geelong" was very poor in comparison.

nla.obj-128642049
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

An incident which occasioned much sorrow on board was the passing away of our comrade W. A. Graham, of Hamley Bridge, who died on board and was buried at sea. He was the first of our lads to answer the roll call for the "Other World," and his death was deeply mourned. On the night following his death, at about ten o'clock, the officers assembled in the stern of the ship, and in the absence of a Protestant Chaplain, Colonel Dollman read the burial service, and the body was committed to the deep. Then in the impressive stillness of the starlit night, the silence deepened by the fact that the monotonous throbbing of the engines had ceased, the body was gently and tenderly given to the waves. A minute's solemn silence, and then "full steam ahead," and we left our "soldier pal" to his rest.

When passing Aden, at the entrance to the Red Sea, news was received by wireless of a native rising against the garrison there, and although the possibility of our landing was discussed, our services were not requisitioned. A day or two later, in the early morning, wireless calls reached us from a vessel in distress. A dusty haze from the African shore made visibility difficult, but soon after daylight we sighted a British-Indian ship aground upon one of the many islands which abound thereabouts. The "Geelong" stopped, and the stranded ship put off a boat, and some of her officers came on board. Our captain undertook to stand by and afford what relief he could, but the arrival of a collier and almost simultaneously a wireless message from Aden that a rescue ship had been dispatched, enabled us to continue our voyage towards Suez, leaving the collier to stand guard. Suez was sighted on July 5, and the next morning instructions reached us to disembark and proceed by train to Cairo. While lying at the wharf we saw the troopship "Ballarat" leave for Australia with the first batch of wounded men from Gallipoli.

nla.obj-128642436
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER II.

IN EGYPT.

We travelled from Suez to Heliopolis in three special trains, the last one arriving in the early hours of the morning. Our first camp was on the outskirts of the city, and was known as the Aerodrome Camp. Here the 27th was attached temporarily to the 5th Brigade, the other battalions of the 7th Brigade having been isolated on account of an outbreak of measles while on the voyage. Our accommodation was very comfortable, the sleeping quarters being airy tents, and dining and recreation huts being provided. Plenty of shower baths were available, and as an issue of tropical clothing was made, the troops very soon adapted themselves to the new conditions. Reveille was at 4 o'clock daily, and training was carried on till 8 o'clock, and after breakfast theoretical training occupied the time between 10 o'clock and noon. At four in the afternoon training recommenced and continued until seven. Limited evening leave was given, and each week-end a liberal proportion were given freedom on the Saturday and Sunday afternoons.

About a fortnight after our arrival we moved camp to Abbasia and joined the other units of the brigade. A detailed programme of work was carried out, including trench digging, night marches, and attack and defence practices.

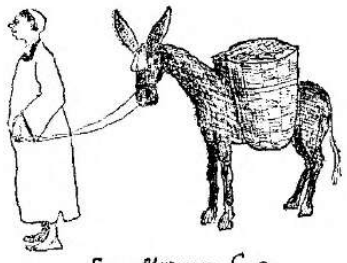
Among the duties which fell to the lot of the battalion was that of garrisoning the Kasr-el-Nil Barracks at Cairo and supplying a town picquet and several guards. This work was very well done and gained commendation from the Imperial authorities.

Several instructional courses were held for the benefit of officers and non-commissioned officers. These, together with the hearty and enthusiastic interest shown by the rank and file in the various branches of training, soon brought the battalion to a high state of efficiency.

nla.obj-128642823
National Library of Australia

After a period of two months in Egypt, instructions were received to prepare for embarkation for Gallipoli, and immediate steps were taken to completely overhaul all equipment, and make good any deficiencies.

On the night of September 3, 1915, we boarded trains for Alexandria, and next morning embarked on the Cunard liner "Ivernia" in company with the 28th Battalion. This was our first experience of voyaging in submarine-infested waters, and stringent precautions were taken for the safety of all on board. Lifebelts were worn day and night, submarine guards mounted and no lights permitted after dark. We reached Lemnos on September 9, and anchored in Mudros Harbour until the 12th, on which day the whole of the 7th Brigade was transhipped to smaller vessels and made ready for the landing on Gallipoli.



FRUIT MERCHANT - CAIRO.

nla.obj-128643125
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER III.

ON GALLIPOLI.

We left Lemnos between 5 and 6 o'clock in the evening of September 12, 1915, and watched the daylight fade away, with mixed feelings, because we knew that before the sun rose again we would be on the shores of that peninsula where so many of our brave compatriots had fought and fallen. Night fell, and presently booming over the darkened sea came the sound of gunfire. To many of us the sound of guns firing in anger was new, and when we saw the dull flashes on the horizon and the sweeping rays of a searchlight from a battleship, we realised that our goal was near at hand. Soon the rattle of musketry could be heard and the dim outlines of the shore became visible. Dropping anchor, we waited until a barge towed by a tug came silently alongside. Into the barge about half our troops were packed, and we pushed off. As we drew nearer to the shore the sound of rifle bullets striking the water about us added to the realism, and the sound of shell-fire grew louder. About midway between the ship and shore our barge parted company with the tug, and we drifted helplessly until the fussy tug picked us up again, and eventually deposited us at the few piles and planks which comprised the landing place. Here a guide awaited us, and we were told to get the battalion together as soon as possible and march along the shore to a bivouac ground to be pointed out. This it was necessary to do during darkness, as most of the beach was in full view of the enemy trenches during the day. We trudged along, for the most part in sand, until, to our infinite relief, we turned into a place known as Taylor's Hollow, where a New Zealand battery had its quarters. There was little of darkness left when our men, tired and weary, threw themselves down, but nevertheless at earliest dawn some of them were afoot reconnoitring their new surroundings. Having reported to General Godley, who was in command of the New Zealand and Australian Division to which unit our brigade had been

nla.obj-128643553
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

attached, our C.O. received instructions to visit the trenches held by the New Zealand Mounted Rifle Brigade and a New Zealand Infantry Brigade. This Col. Doliman and several of the company officers of the battalion did during the afternoon, and, later, instructions were received to move the battalion up during the night and take over the trenches from the New Zealand troops on which was called Cheshire Ridge. During that night, the 13th of September, we slowly and silently took over and commenced our garrison duty on Gallipoli. Our trench, which was poorly constructed — having been established by the New Zealand troops, who were weakened both in numbers and physique owing to continuous and arduous service — ran along the top of a ridge and was distant from the enemy about eighty to four hundred yards. The ridge was high, and afforded a splendid view of Suvla Bay, the Salt Lake, and Anafarta, also the "W" Hills position, and we could see enemy troops out of range of our own fire. Our immediate enemy concern was a position held in what once had been a farm, but was now battered beyond all recognition. Enemy trenches, however, had been made and strengthened, and offered a continuous menace to our lines. It was soon recognised that our trenches could be much improved, and we constructed splendid forward fire positions, which gave better and more effective command over the enemy. In this regard the men under Major Slane, Captains Chalmers, Blacket, Dey, and Malpas, and, later, Major Cunningham, did excellent work. It was in carrying out some constructional work that Captain J. W. Blacket was wounded. This officer had been adjutant of the Battalion until our arrival at Lemnos, when, as Major Padman was found medically unfit to proceed, Captain Blacket was appointed to command C Company, Lieut. Pearce being appointed adjutant.

It was found desirable to send nightly patrols between our own and the Turkish lines, and on one of these Lieut. Pearce, who was sent out as leader, was badly bombed and two or three men with him were killed or wounded. Quite a number of bodies, both of friend and foe, were lying on No Man's Land, and many of these were buried at night by the chaplain (Captain W. J. Stevens). At the time of our first arrival on Gallipoli, the summer weather conditions still prevailed, and by reason of shortage of water, the prevalence of flies, and the number of unburied dead, the amount of sickness (principally enteric, para typhoid, and jaundice) was very great. The water and supplies for the use of the men in the

nla.obj-128643948
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

trenches were conveyed per medium of mules, under the control of an Indian corps. These animals were well cared for and proved most reliable and trusty in their work, although they possessed the amiable trait of kicking at unexpected times and without provocation, as several of our men will readily testify. Our "dump" was at the foot of the hill below the lines, and Captain Uffindell, with his efficient staff, kept the supplies at high-water mark. There were times, however, when the water-barges failed, and our ration of water for all purposes was but a thimbleful. Occasionally it was found possible to allow a platoon at a time as far as the beach for a bathe, where the diggers sported in the waves, in spite of the shrapnel Johnny Turk sent after them. At times, especially after rain, the steep road from the beach was impassable even for mules, and on such occasions parties had to be sent from the men in the reserve to act as beasts of burden and bring our supplies to the firing line.

To reach the lines held by our Battalion from the beach it was necessary to traverse the Chalak Dere, a deep gully which in places was exposed to the full view of the enemy, and working parties were usually fired upon, principally by machine guns. Our lines were well within bombing range, and a lot of casualties resulted from this cause, while some very narrow escapes were experienced. A very great amount of ingenuity was displayed in making shelters, and the provision of suitable winter quarters was proceeding when "our relief" arrived on November 12. We marched out by platoons at intervals, and although badly shot at on the way to the beach, suffered no casualties. While on duty at Cheshire Ridge we had several visits from Generals Sir Ian Hamilton, Sir W. R. Birdwood, Sir C. B. B. White, Sir A. Godley, and other distinguished officers, who complimented the Battalion highly upon the excellent work accomplished.

Our next post was on a place known as Wellington Plateau, in support to Russell's Top and Walker's Ridge, in which position we assisted the garrison and provided strong mining fatigue. Here our position was on a narrow ledge (called by our regimental officers Chamois Ledge) overlooking a deep gully, along the sides of which shelters had been cut for the transport mules while off duty. Our men were set to terrace the slope and to make shelters in the solid earth of the hill. Owing to the absence of timber or revetting material the task was heartbreaking, but nevertheless was well carried out,

nla.obj-128644310
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

and several adequate shelters constructed, the principal difficulty experienced being to overcome the reluctance of the men to sleep in them.

It was while we were holding this position that Lord Kitchener visited Gallipoli, and his tour of inspection took him through our Battalion lines. During November a very trying snow blizzard was experienced, which caused a lot of sickness among all Australian units.

Our next move was to a gully known as Happy Valley, and from this position we supplied beach fatigues and working parties for some days. Then came definite news of the intention to evacuate the Peninsula, and we supplied the men necessary to transport vast quantities of stores as well as troops to waiting troopships, which came silently out of the distance each night after darkness had set in. We removed our quarters to the beach camp and could see, from day to day, the garrison grow less in numbers. On Dec. 12 word came that it was our turn to leave, and the 27th Battalion, with the 26th and 28th, embarked on barges that night.

Even at the time we write, it is difficult to understand how our troops could so completely disengage themselves without the knowledge of the enemy. For some weeks, it is true, there had been periods of silence during which no rifle fire came from our lines, and the enemy doubtless thought nothing of the silence which ensued upon the departure of the troops until accident or design revealed the emptiness of our trenches.

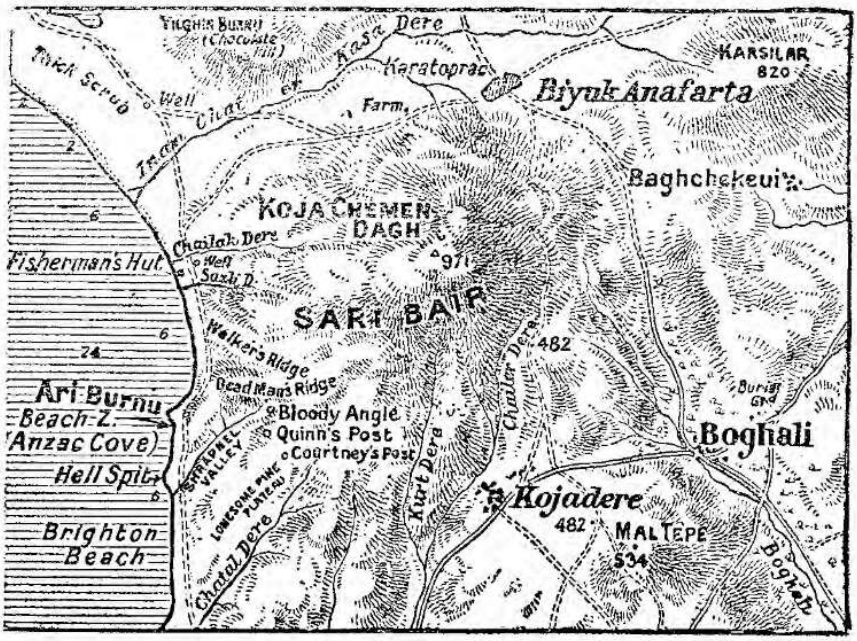
The vessel that bore us away was the "Osmania," and our feelings may easily be imagined as she slowly gained way and left behind the shore of Gallipoli. Relief at our personal safety, regret at the failure of the enterprise, and deep-seated sorrow that so many brave and gallant comrades had fallen by the way, and that we were leaving their graves in our enemy's hand. With hats off we stood while the dim and distant shore slowly receded from sight, and in a few hours a new day dawned as we made our way into Mudros Harbour once more, and made ready to land. This was accomplished by midday, and we marched to a camp site known as Sarpi, were we rested for the night.

The casualties sustained by the Battalion on Gallipoli were not heavy if those caused through sickness are excepted,

nla.obj-128644724
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

but naturally the death of those smitten thus early was felt more keenly than later, when the more heavy toll fell upon us. Captain J. W. Blacket was the first officer wounded in action, and of other ranks the first wounded was Private A. J. Potter, and the first to die of wounds, Sergeant R. R. Poyntz. The death of Stretcher-bearers Cairns and Caseldine, who were both killed while assisting a wounded comrade, was particularly regrettable, both these fine lads having won a high reputation for soldierly qualities. The last casualty before leaving the Peninsula was probably that of Sergeant Rofe, who was hit by a shell fragment, which he carefully preserved as a souvenir.. The total casualties sustained on the Peninsula were: Killed, 10; wounded, 65; evacuated sick, 587.



SURVEY MAP OF ANZAC.

Showing scene of operations and principal points held by the Australian Imperial Force.

nla.obj-128645090
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER IV.

EGYPT ONCE MORE.

It was rather a strange experience to be once more under canvas in battalion formation, and to have a full night's rest without interruption. We missed the incessant crack of the Turkish machine guns that had been a feature of every night on the Peninsula, and on the morning of Dec. 14 we woke to a beautiful day, with water and rations in abundance.

About midday on Dec. 16 we marched to No. 2 Camp, overlooking the entrance to the harbour, and here the whole of the 7th Brigade was eventually quartered. The countryside was strewn with stones, which made any military movement off the roads a very difficult matter, and it was necessary for us to clear not only our sleeping quarters, but also an area large enough for battalion parades.

The Christmas of 1915 was spent in our new quarters, and as an excellent British army canteen was nearby, the usual liquid adjuncts for a festive season were obtained and enjoyed. The ration issue included Christmas pudding in tins, and every man had an adequate supply of this Christmas "luxury," for such it seemed after the privation experienced on the Peninsula.

On Christmas Eve much excitement was created by the distribution of billycans sent by the good folk at home. These typical Australian utensils were filled with gifts of value and utility. No two were alike. Surely no children ever searched their stockings, after the visit of Santa Claus, with greater delight than did the boys examine the contents of their billycans. It was a glorious thought on the part of the home folks, and brought from Australia a very dear intimation of kindly love. During the Christmas period each battalion in turn supplied the programme for a campfire concert, and as much leave as possible was granted to enable the troops to visit the

nla.obj-128645314
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

towns and villages on the island. These explorations, which were of great interest to the troops, to whom the sights and customs of the natives had not yet become irksome, incidentally meant a much increased and lucrative business for the local inhabitants. A few miles from the camp was a hot spring, and here the natives had arranged "hot baths," which, although primitive in character, were nevertheless well patronised.

On the 8th of January, 1916, the 27th Battalion, together with the 23rd and 24th Battalions, embarked on the transport "Minnewaska," and after an anxious but uneventful voyage, arrived at Alexandria two days later. The troops were at once entrained for Tel-el-Kebir, where they arrived about midnight, and found many members of the Battalion who had been evacuated from Gallipoli through sickness and wounds, waiting to rejoin their unit.

The plains of Tel-el-Kebir made a splendid camping ground. A fine canal ran parallel with the front of the camp, and along its banks some excellent plantations and gardens were flourishing, while the railway from Suez to Cairo also crossed our front, the railway station being in the township about a mile distant. The desert on our side of the canal was studded with many-coloured pebbles, which made the ground solid and suitable for marching, but on the other side of the canal beyond the irrigation belt, there were great moving sandhills most wearisome to tramp over.

The locality was of historic interest from the fact that just beyond our lines were the original earthworks thrown up by Arabi Pasha's force in 1882, when Sir Garnet Wolseley inflicted so decisive a defeat upon the rebels. We found many interesting war trophies and mementos of this historic battlefield, and the troops never tired of wandering over the old defensive works and in fancy fighting the battle of Tel-el-Kebir as they imagined it was fought thirty-four years earlier. Very limited leave was possible here, and soon the whole of the Australian forces were concentrated, and their camping ground made a noble show. Training was vigorously carried out in preparation for expected operations against a threatened Turkish invasion of Egypt.

On the 3rd of February the Battalion entrained once more and proceeded to Ismalia, where the Suez Canal was crossed by pontoon bridges. Here we took up a new position on the Asiatic shore, on the exact spot where the Turks had made

nla.obj-128645761
National Library of Australia

their ill-fated dash on the canal in 1915. Defensive positions were at once commenced, both at the canal and in the desert about ten miles inland. The Camel Corps was much in evidence in the making of a road, and a desert railway was laid down. Most of our time was taken up in digging and fortifying trenches and supplying outposts, but as much training as possible was carried out. On the 5th of March we re-crossed the canal and marched to Moascar, where preparations were commenced for our move to France. We occupied the lines of a New Zealand unit which had taken over the duties we had held on the other side of the canal. We were inspected by General Birdwood, who gave us much valuable advice as to the new conditions we would experience in France.

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER V.

EARLY DAYS IN FRANCE.

On March 14th we entrained for Alexandria, being part of the first Australian force to leave for Europe. Our brigade was given pride of place, and we embarked on the troopship "Northland" on March 15th for Marseilles. The voyage was a smooth one, although the presence of enemy submarines made it necessary that very great precaution should be taken, but despite many alarms we safely reached port. It was with mingled feelings on the morning of March 21 that we watched the shores of France drawing close, and as the vessel slowly made its way to the wharfside our band mustered on deck and lustily played the "Marseillaise," to the evident delight of the waiting population. As the first Australian troops to arrive en route to the battle line a wonderful reception was accorded to the different battalions of our brigade, and the utmost enthusiasm demonstrated the deep-seated sense of appreciation which the French nation held for the men from Greater Britain.

Everything was at once got ready for disembarkation, but no one was allowed ashore, and during the afternoon instructions arrived that we would leave Marseilles by train at one o'clock the next morning. Just before midnight therefore we left the ship and marched through the streets to the railway station, the band performing wonderfully well. The whole of the 26th Battalion and half of the 27th Battalion, with the 7th Field Ambulance, numbering in all about 1,500 men, were accommodated in one train, which consisted of fifty coaches drawn by very powerful engines. The work of entrainment was slow, but eventually we pulled out of the station bound for the north. The south of France was just wakening from its winter sleep, and the crisp air of an early spring was very invigorating after our recent sojourn in the sweltering heat of Egypt. The trees were just clothing themselves in their new season's raiment, and hedges and fields were sparkling

nla.obj-128646415
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

with brilliant points of dew. The villages and towns, clean, tidy, and picturesque, were visions of delight to our eyes after the squalid native villages of Lemnos and Egypt, while the wide smooth roads, stretching like ribbons across the green landscape, were pictures of municipal perfection.

The railway ran along the Rhone Valley, and the endless change of panoramic beauty called forth expressions of appreciation from even the most unimpressionable Diggers. The inhabitants of the various towns through which we passed were wildly enthusiastic, and at almost every stop hospitality was offered and accepted. Rations, principally tinned meat and biscuits, were carried in bulk on the train, and a daily issue was made by the quarter-master.

The flag of the 27th Battalion, which had a map of Australia as its central design, was displayed as we passed through the towns, and evoked great interest among the French people. At one of the wayside stations where our train was halted a number of our men were walking up and down the platform by way of exercise, when an aged peasant threw his arms round the neck of one of them and kissed him heartily on both cheeks. The young Australian flushed in dismay, not being familiar with this French method of greeting, but his dismay was not such as to prevent his glancing at some bonnie French girls nearby, as though inviting them to follow the lead so nobly given by their aged compatriot.

During the rail journey a few of the men found it hard to restrain their enthusiasm, and some adventurous spirits even essayed to ride on the tops of the railway coaches, as they had been wont to do in Egypt. Despite several warnings this was persisted in, until one unfortunate lad of the 7th Field Ambulance met his death through the train suddenly plunging into a tunnel. This sad occurrence had the effect of restraining the boys from riding in such an unorthodox manner, but not being used to such cramped conditions of travel as were necessitated by the coaches provided, they relieved the congestion by riding upon the steps and even the couplings of the train. It is on record that one man, who lingered rather too long at a wayside station, missed the troop train. When his predicament was understood by the railway officials they took steps to entertain him, and later placed him on the Paris express, on which he travelled in luxury and comfort, passing our slow moving train, and was later left at a large city station, where he waited in delightful unconcern until our train steamed in,

nla.obj-128646861
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

when he rejoined his envious comrades and regaled them with the story of his journey, in the telling of which he let his fancy have loose rein.

It was interesting to note the changes in the landscape as we got further north, and on the third night of our journey we ran into a severe snowstorm. We had left behind the genial south, with its opening spring, and found instead a whitened north where bitter cold and winter still held sway. Snow had covered everything, and we felt the change of temperature very keenly.

Just before midday on March 24 we disentrained at a small village called Thiennes, and after unloading our baggage marched through snow to Morbecque, about five miles distant, and were accommodated in huts lately occupied by British troops. The weather was bitterly cold, and we were glad when next day we moved out of the huts and were billeted among the surrounding population. Billeting in France was for lodging only, for which the inhabitant or owner of the premises received an allowance per head for the troops accommodated. For the most part barns and sheds were secured, while each company established its kitchen in some central position. A feature of the French farms was a pond or midden into which all house and other refuse was thrown, and these were periodically emptied to manure the surrounding fields. To Australians this appeared a most unhealthy and insanitary procedure, but the French folk appear to take no harm. A story is told that two members of the 27th Battalion were returning to their billets after an evening spent in the village, when one of them, walking too close to the edge of a midden, managed to fall in. His companion viewed the incident with composure for a few minutes, and then gravely plunged in to the rescue. Both men waded to safety, and, somewhat chastened by the incident, proceeded to their quarters, where their appearance and the unsavoury odour resulting from their immersion, called forth much uncomplimentary comment from their mates. Eventually they were compelled to disrobe outside, and leave their clothing in the fresh air to sweeten. They applied for a fresh issue next day.

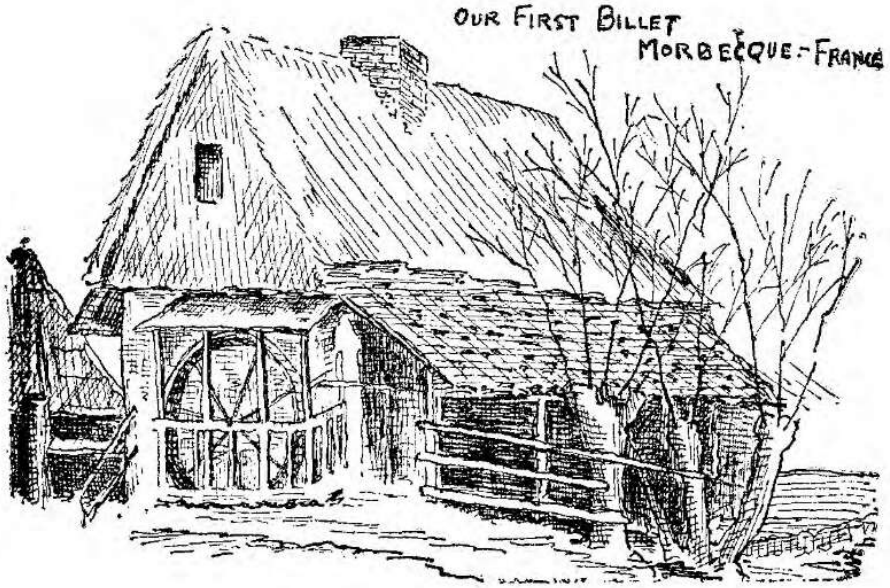
We found the French people very anxious to do everything possible for our comfort, and our men did their part in honouring and respecting the home life of their hosts. The French children in particular were great favourites with the troops, who taught them to speak the Digger tongue and sing

nla.obj-128647400
National Library of Australia

the Diggers' songs. The attempts of the Australians to make themselves understood were oftentimes very droll, but their ready wit carried them through the most intricate commercial transactions with the business people and villagers.

We daily saw British regiments passing through on their way to the front, and the sound of gunfire was practically continuous, while at night time the horizon was lighted with the glare of rockets and flares.

On April 4th the whole of the 7th Brigade marched forward, the 27th Battalion leading the column. Our first night's halt was at Outerstein, and the next at Erquinghem, where our Battalion headquarters were in an old chateau, with oak beams bearing the date 1616 supporting the roof, while the moat and drawbridge were still in good order.



nla.obj-128647972
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER VI.

IN THE TRENCHES AT ARMENTIERES.

Brigade headquarters were established in the Rue Marle, Armentieres, and the morning after our arrival the Battalion Commanding Officer and and company commanders went into the front line. The position was then held by a battalion of Northumberland Fusiliers, and our instructions were to relieve them on the night of April 7th. Our officers made a careful inspection of the position, the Commanding Officer remaining while the rest returned to the Battalion. The trenches, which were really breastworks of sand bags, were in a bad state of repair. The country being low-lying, it was impossible to dig trenches except for drainage purposes, while the traffic was over "duck boards," many of which were broken. The troops in occupation stated that for the most part there was little enemy activity except for artillery fire.

The brigade front consisted of about a mile, and was divided into two sectors, each to be held by a battalion, the 27th and 25th alternately holding the left and the 28th and 26th the right, while in turn the battalions not in line acted as supports or reserves. The railway line from Armentieres to Lille ran through the position, and several ruined farms and other buildings were in the area. The Battalion headquarters were in an orchard, and had been furnished with useful articles retrieved from the nearby buildings.

On the night of April 7th, the 27th and 28th Battalions quietly marched into the line, and by midnight the takeover had been completed, and for the first time in the history of the war Australian troops were in the front line of the European theatre. The arrival of our troops and the attitude adopted by them soon altered the demeanour of the opposing Germans, and a notice was received by means of a rifle grenade fired into the lines of the 28th Battalion at a point where the trenches were only about thirty yards apart. The notice read, in effect: "Welcome, you brave Australian heroes, soon your blood will

nla.obj-128648383
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

stain the fields of France. You will find the German dog can bite. Witness Verdun."

Our time was fully occupied, as all troops not actually on observation during the daytime were busily engaged in strengthening support lines, repairing trenches, and making wire entanglements, which were placed in position at night. Rations and engineering material came up at night, and were dumped on the road near the place where the trenches were first entered, and had to be carried in the darkness along slimy slippery duckboards to where they were needed in the lines. Many of our boys will recall those nightly pilgrimages along Wine Avenue, Cowgate Avenue, Paradise Alley, or Leith Walk.

Later, when the New Zealanders arrived, they took over part of the line on our left, and a consequent alteration of the sector boundaries necessitated the creation of a new battalion headquarters, which were located on a newly dug sap, which was called Unley Road.

One of the unfortunate features of the campaign in France at this stage was the shortage of shells and the difficulties which our supporting artillery suffered in consequence. Very often our lines had to submit to heavy bombardments without retaliation, and the gunners chafed under the restraint thus imposed upon them.

While on Gallipoli we had seen something of the work of the air service, and in consequence aeroplanes had ceased to be a novelty to us, but in France the number and efficiency of this branch of the service was wonderfully increased.

Members of the Battalion will doubtless remember the afternoon when, just as company commanders were meeting the C.O. for the daily conference to determine the night's activities, a battery commenced ranging on the enemy's position with an aeroplane "spotting" for it. The enemy was firing every available anti-aircraft gun in an endeavour to drive the airmen off, but the plane continued its operations until a shrapnel shell appeared to make a direct hit, when immediately the plane began its downward course. Nearly every man of the Battalion watched as she dived, steadied, and dived again, until, when near the ground, she turned completely over, lying right across our communication trench. Willing helpers were soon on the scene and it was found that the pilot was killed, but the observer only shaken and stunned, and after a rest and some attention he was able to make his way back to the aero-

Page 37
nla.obj-128648953
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

drome. No sooner had the plane settled than the Germans commenced a heavy fire about the place of its fall, and although quite a number of the men of the Battalion were clustered there, no casualties followed. Later the enemy managed to set the plane on fire, but the engine and essential parts were safely salvaged by our men.

The tour of duty for each Battalion was from five to twelve days in the front line trenches, and similar periods in support or reserve. Reliefs were made at night-time and the taking over period usually lasted from about ten o'clock till midnight. The troops marching out took over the billets vacated by those marching in, and were able for a few days at least to have a comparative rest.

Soon after our arrival in France we had learned about the raids which were made from time to time by the British troops upon the German line, and which were sometimes imitated by the enemy. Our men were keen to try a raid, and two parties, one from the 27th and 25th and one from the 26th and 28th were selected and told off to prepare for the undertaking. The point to be raided was carefully selected, attention being given to the line of approach, condition and strength of enemy wire, and whether the selected point was dominated by an enemy salient from which machine guns could operate.

These points having been decided, an aeroplane photograph was taken over the enemy lines showing the form of the hostile trenches. A place was then selected in rear of our billeting area where a "copy" of the enemy position was made. Trenches were dug and wire erected as much as possible in resemblance to the place selected for the raid. Here the "teams" practised until they knew every turn and angle, and each man knew his exact task. Special bombers, bayonet men, scouts, intelligence men and guards were appointed and soon their work was done with precision and effect, and there only remained the fixing of the date and the arranging of the artillery programme.

Weather conditions were carefully watched, and at last the programme and timetable was ready for our first brigade raid. The 27th and 28th Battalions were at the time occupying the front line, and we waited with anxiety and interest the coming of the hour that had been fixed for the opening "ceremony." Minutes slowly passed, and a few moments before midnight we took up positions where we could best see the "fireworks." Suddenly, on time to the second, our guns began

nla.obj-128649353
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

to speak. Crash went the trench mortars, and overhead the shells shrieked. A few seconds later, the enemy started his retaliation. Shells began to rain on our front line, our support line, and along our communication trenches. Then our artillery lifted, the signal that our men were in the enemy lines. Twelve minutes later they were on their way back, passing through the German barrage. Then the fire died away. A spiteful 18-pounder spoke a few times more, the enemy guns grew quiet, and presently came the telephone message from brigade headquarters, "Raid successful, one minor casualty."

We found Armentieres a very interesting town, and were able to purchase many comforts to make the army rations more palatable. There were nice tearooms, and many army canteens and institutes, which all helped to deaden for a time memories of the discomforts and disabilities of the front line. A local dyeworks had been taken over and converted into baths and laundry, and the delight that the hot baths and clean clothing gave to all ranks can easily be understood.

Although the town and neighbourhood were frequently under enemy shellfire, the inhabitants appeared indifferent, and in the surrounding fields agricultural operations were not allowed to be interfered with. All the townspeople carried gas masks in readiness for any hostile gas action, and even the school children carried them in an extra satchel. Several alarms were given, and the spectacle of troops and civilians alike wearing the hideous masks, gave the impression that beings from another planet had suddenly populated the earth.

On June 7, 1916, these trenches were handed over to the 5th Brigade, our Battalion taking up quarters in huts at La Rolanderie, near Erquinghem, where the troops were used in the construction and strengthening of the Bois Grenier line of defence. La Rolanderie was a big farm house with a wide moat surrounding it. On one afternoon teams selected from two of the companies were playing a football match in truly Australian fashion, when suddenly a shell fell and burst in the middle of the field. A glance upwards showed that a British aeroplane had been fired at by a German anti-aircraft gun, and the shell failing to burst in the air, had fallen on our football grounds to burst on impact. About half a minute later the game was resumed, and soon the ball was gaily floating on the slimy surface of the moat. A few moments' hesitation and a cheer betokened the fact that one of the bystanders was stripping for an icy plunge. The ball was recovered and the game lost and won.

nla.obj-128649874
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER VII.

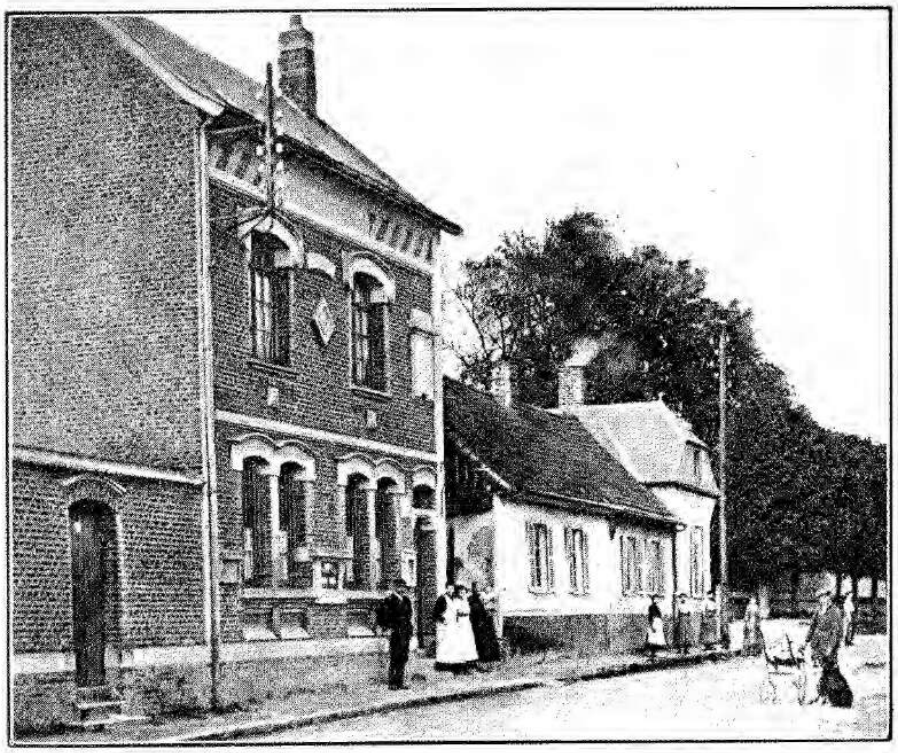
MESSINES.

A few days later Battalion Commanders were called to confer with the Brigade Staff, and on June 17 the Battalion moved out and made its way across the frontier into Belgium, where a halt was made at a battered township that had fallen to the enemy in his first rush in 1914. This was Neuve Eglise, and nearby was a camping ground known as Kortypip, where huts were provided for all ranks. The night before our arrival the 25th and 26th Battalions had gone into the front line, and as a welcome the enemy had released a wide-spreading cloud of gas, which caused many casualties and penetrated far behind the lines. Nearly all of the vegetation was scorched and shrivelled as a result, and the wind continuing favourable for further similar discharges, all gas masks were worn at the "alert." During our first night Zeppelins were distinctly heard and faintly seen passing over for a raid on the coast of England.

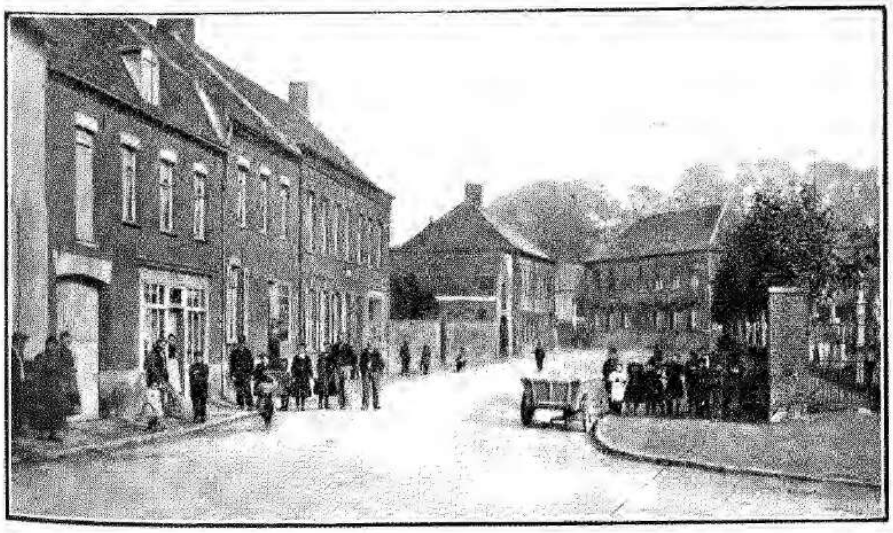
For about ten days our troops were vigorously exercised, particularly in bomb throwing, and the officers and non-commissioned officers were given opportunities of visiting the front line in order to familiarise themselves with it in readiness for our "turn." All the roads leading to the trenches were traversed both by day and night and the features of the position studied. A raiding party was told off under the lead of Captain Julge, and its members were kept busy preparing themselves for their task.

Leave to visit England was now granted to a proportion of the men, and every few days fresh drafts were despatched to "Blighty" for a ten days' holiday. Those returning to duty after "Blighty" leave were loud in their expressions of appreciation of the kindness and hospitality shown to them while away.

nla.obj-128650256
National Library of Australia



WARLOY-BAILLON.



RENESCURE.

THE BASILICA OF ALBERT AFTER 15 MONTHS OF BOMBARDMENT.

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

We had become accustomed to see, to the north of us, a number of enemy observation balloons, which fact prevented certain hidden artillery batteries from firing without disclosing their position. Some of these guns were most cunningly hidden in canvas houses which were deceptive even to the passerby. A peaceful looking rustic cottage would suddenly collapse while a terrific discharge from a big gun would send a shell hurtling towards the enemy lines and then the house would reappear, and look as innocent as ever. The presence of the enemy's balloons made the battery commander very cautious about opening fire, and it was with great delight that on a Monday afternoon we saw an aeroplane suddenly appear at a great height above the balloons. With a terrific dive the airman was soon hovering over the German "sausages," and with phosphorous bombs exploded three out of the four, the fourth managing to reach the gound safely, while the enemy anti-aircraft guns drove our aeroplane off. From this on, however, the Boche was very careful about sending his balloons up, and our batteries took full advantage of the opportunity.

On June 26th, the 27th Battalion was detailed to take over the line from the 25th, and on the night of that day we marched in. The trenches were in a very bad condition and were quite unmade on a portion of the front occupied. The main communication trench was known as Medicine Hat Trail, and as the enemy occupied much higher ground in the vicinity of Messines, hostile gunfire was frequently directed along this trench, for a portion of which persons passing were in full view of the enemy. A big bend in the trench line made enfilade fire easy on the part of the Germans. The enemy occupying a very commanding position, methodically shelled any portion of the trenches where repairs were attempted. At night the part of the front line which had not been made was held by small advanced parties while endeavours were made to build up a trench. The two lines of trenches were very close together, and the enemy made great use of minnenwerfer bombs, which were fitted with a powerful high explosive and did shocking damage to our trenches. There were many very sad casualties here, the effect of the bombs being particularly destructive, and "D" Company had a very bad time.

While in the line our raiding party made a very successful sortie into the enemy trench. The party consisted of men drawn from the 27th and 25th Battalions, with Captain Julge in command. For a few days prior to the date fixed for the

nla.obj-128651532
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

raid our artillery had concentrated on the enemy wire, particularly about the selected point of entry. Patrols reported that the wire had been effectively cut, and machine gun fire was directed on the breaches thus made to prevent any repairs being effected. The raid opened with an intense concentrated bombardment, under cover of which our troops left the trenches and advanced as far as possible towards their objective. Then the artillery barrage lifted to a point behind the lines, and the raiders entered the trenches, did all possible damage, secured prisoners and were on their way back before the enemy could organise any counter-attack. The only casualty incurred was that Lance-Corporal Davies, who was killed after the party had returned to our lines.

Late in June we received instructions to instal gas cylinders in our front trenches in readiness to launch a gas attack with the first favourable wind. The cylinders had to be carried up, and carrying parties had an anxious time, as the enemy kept up a continuous gunfire over the whole of our area. However, the task was safely carried out, and on the next night a favourable wind blowing towards the enemy, gave us the chance of using gas for the first time. A heavy bombardment started the performance, and then gas mixed with smoke was discharged right along the line. The enemy evidently feared that an attack in force would follow, and opened up a fierce artillery retaliation, but beyond a few raids at various points no attack was launched. Evidence from aircraft next day was to the effect that our gas attack had caused a lot of casualties.

Our term in the trenches was to end at midnight on July 4, and from early morning the enemy gave us a lot of attention, evidently in reprisal for our gas clouds of the night before. During our tour of duty great improvements had been made in the condition of the trenches, despite the fact that our work had been greatly impeded by enemy action. "A" Company, under Captain J. W. Blacket, had held the right of our position during the whole time, and "D" Company, under Captain Chalmers, was on the left with "B" Company (Captain Dey) and "C" Company (Major Cunningham) in support and reserve. At about 11 a.m. on July 4 Captain Blacket, with Lieut. W. W. Hosking, had returned to his company headquarters after inspecting his line, and the two officers stood in conversation with Lieut. H. Walker, when a heavy high explosive shell burst alongside, killing both Captain Blacket and Lieut. Hosking and seriously

nla.obj-128651969
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

wounding Lieut. Walker, besides causing numerous other casualties. As Lieut. John had been wounded previously, "A" Company thus lost all its officers. The enemy bombarded this quarter severely all day, and the parapet or breastwork was completely blown down, which fact made it very difficult to attend to or evacuate the wounded or even to recover the dead bodies of the two officers, which lay exposed to the full view of the Germans. Despite the hazardous nature of the task, Captain Brownell, the regimental medical officer, assisted by Corporal Dickenson, did their utmost for the wounded, who eventually were carried to the casualty clearing station.

Coming so soon before our relief, this event saddened all ranks, and arrangements were made for a burial that night after our relief had arrived.

When darkness fell there was a misty rain falling, and the pitch black darkness was accentuated by the flares and rockets that soared from the enemy lines, while overhead spat the vicious machine-gun bullets, seeking for victims behind the lines. At intervals shells burst along the front, and also along the known roadways, while on our left towards Ypres incessant gunfire told of a struggle there.

It was nearly one o'clock when the 25th Battalion had completed taking over, and during the whole evening the rain had continued, and by that time was pouring down in torrents, while every ditch and trench was a roaring flood. Then suddenly the rain ceased, clouds passed away, and a bright sky was over all, the troops of the Battalion had marched out in teeming rain bound for the comparative comfort of Kortypip camp, but the Battalion staff and close comrades of the deceased officers, accompanied by the chaplain, set off to pay a last tribute of respect and esteem to the remains of those recently fallen.

The burial ground was at La Petit Douve Farm, and the way thither was swept by machine-gun fire. The "klip" of passing bullets, the fitful glare of trench lights, and the sodden condition of the ground made the journey an anxious one, and the padre (Senior Chaplain Crookston) once slipped nearly out of sight in a deep ditch. Soon we reached the cemetery, and reverently stood while the padre recited the service over the bodies of our comrades, and there we left them to their peaceful slumber, while our hearts went out in sympathy to

nla.obj-128652470
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

those near and dear to the many brave, faithful men who had fallen, and whose graves lie on so many fields far from their native land.

Although we were quartered in and about the township of Neuve Eglise, any spare time or leave was spent in the neighbouring town of Baileul, which was much more populous and of greater interest. It was also a big air service centre and had a very fine hospital, which received the casualties from this part of the line.

There was considerable interest among the members of the Battalion at the news which had reached us concerning the advance being made by the British and French Armies on the Somme, and newspaper reports and sketches were eagerly scanned, while rumours were freely circulated that we were to make a "push" and attack Messines. These rumours were coloured with stories of new batteries arriving and railways being pushed forward, and one circumstance which appeared to confirm the suggestion was the receipt of instructions to survey and report upon all roads leading towards the front, as to their condition for the use of wheeled traffic. We lived in a whirl of contradictory reports, until suddenly British troops appeared and took over the line, and we heard that the First Australian Division had already gone south. Then our orders came, and every bit of surplus baggage and equipment was packed up and sent away, to eventually find a resting place at the kit store in Horseferry Road, London.

nla.obj-128652987
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER VIII.

OFF TO THE SOMME.

On July 8 we moved out on the first stage of our journey towards the big push on the Somme, and marched as far as Steenwerck, where the battalion was billeted over a wide area. The next day being Sunday, we rested, and, "wonder of wonders," had no fatigues to supply, but at 8 a.m. on the 10th we got on the move once more, and passed through LeVerrier, Outerstein, and Merris, and found quarters between the villages of Strazelle and Fletre. The farms and homesteads were far apart, and the unit was split into fragments before the members were all accommodated. Our march next day took us through Hazebrouck, which was a city of considerable size, and very close to Morbecque, the first village in which we had been billeted. Our next halt was at Renescure, where very comfortable quarters were secured. At noon next day we marched to Mizernes and entrained at dusk for Saleux, which town we reached about 5 o'clock next morning. As soon as possible we halted for a roadside breakfast, and then marched along roads between fine growing crops of wheat, while the fields were a perfect blaze of red, white, and blue from the poppies, daisies, and cornflowers, which grow in profusion everywhere. Late in the afternoon we passed some British regiments on their way back after participating in the hard fighting of the Somme attack. They were laden with trophies from the battlefield, and gave us a jaunty greeting as they passed. We reached Bertangles that evening and went into rather uncomfortable billets. We stayed here for the next few days and did some hard training, particularly in tactical exercises. There was a big aerodrome nearby, and we were all interested in the movements of the "flying men," who were practising low flying and shooting at ground targets as they swept over them. Some of our men managed to get as far as Amiens, some with leave, and others without.

nla.obj-128653549
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

While we were located at Bertangles, arrangments were made for the Battalion Commanders to accompany the Divisional Commanders to a point near the front line, from which the extent and importance of the British advance could be estimated; a wet, misty day made visibility bad, but still a reasonable idea of what had been accomplished since July 1 was obtained.

On July 20 we marched from Bertangles via Villers, Bocage, and Rubempre to Toutencourt, where we occupied huts abutting on a sunken road about half a mile from the centre of the town. From here the Brigade Commander and staff, with Battalion Commanders, were taken into the front line, where the 1st Australian Division was taking part in the offensive against Pozieres. Soon after their return to Toutencourt an order was received instructing the Battalion to move out within twenty minutes, and the round up of stragglers in order to carry out the instruction will be long remembered. Despite the short notice received the unit marched out to the minute, leaving camp at 8.30 p.m. The move was via Harponville to Warloy-Baillon, and it was late that night before quarters were allotted and the men settled down. Next day was Sunday, and at a church parade held General Birdwood attended and afterwards addressed the troops, making special reference to the work that was ahead of us. Warloy was a very pretty little town, untouched by shell fire, and the lanes, with overgrowing hedges and quaint little cottages nestling in perfect forests of greenery, were extremely picturesque. During the next three days we went in for a lot of training, special attention being given to rapid firing and bayonet fighting under specially allotted instructors, while short tactical exercises based on the latest field training experience were carried out across the nearby fields.

On the evening of July 26 the Battalion marched once more, and bivouacked at the brickfields on the outskirts of Albert. Everybody will remember this town, with its badly shell-torn streets, and the big church with the spire on the summit of which was the statue of the Madonna leaning over at right angles from the perpendicular.

Next morning the Battalion and Brigade staffs went forward into the front line, which was then held by Australians of the 1st and 2nd Divisions, and had a good opportunity of viewing the situation. It was, however, only a hurried visit, and battalions moved out the same evening to Tara Hill, and

nla.obj-128653921
National Library of Australia

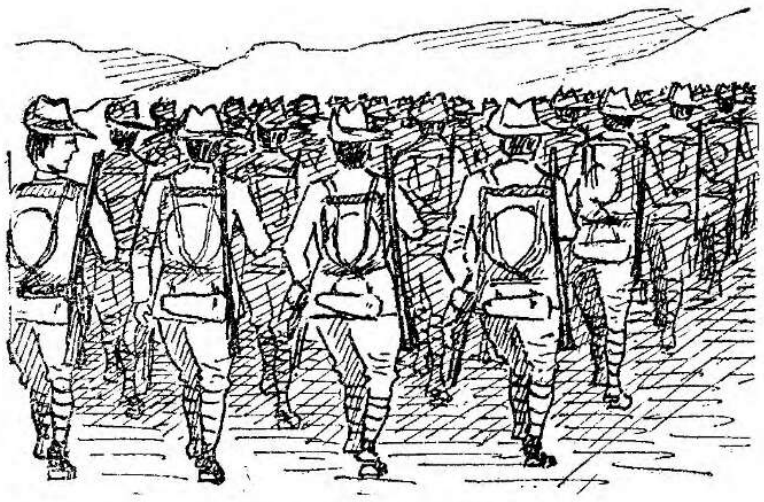
The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

the 27th were bivouacked in and about trenches which had been occupied by the British just prior to the big advance on July 1. In fact, we were alongside the tremendous crater which was the result of the mining explosion which heralded the advance on that epoch-making day. The old German trenches were just in front of us, and the road to Pozieres alongside us.

Early next morning, July 28, Battalion and Company Commanders met the Brigadier, and were told that that evening an attack was to be made on the heights above Pozieres, with the tramline trench which ran through the town as a "jumping-off" place. The line was held by a battalion of the 6th Brigade, and our advance was to be against what were known as O.G.1 and O.G.2 German trenches. The attack was to be made by the 25th, 26th, and 28th Battalions, with the 27th Battalion in support. Our C.O. protested that we should take part in the attack, but the brigade order was that the battalions named were in that order of march formation, and no special selection had been made. One company of the 27th Battalion was detailed as support to each of the attacking battalions, and the others held in reserve. All the officers of the troops detailed then made a tour of the line to reconnoitre the position in readiness for the attack, and that same evening when the 25th, 26th, and 28th Battalions had marched through our lines, we formed up and followed them to a position at LaBoiselle, the route running through the famous Sausage Valley. The attack commenced as soon as it was dark, a short preliminary artillery bombardment opening the engagement. Unfortunately, the artillery preparation was insufficient, and the advancing troops found the wire entanglements practically intact, while the front was swept by machine gun fire of so intense a nature that, while heroic attempts were made to force a way through, the troops were withdrawn after suffering severe casualties. A very heavy enemy fire over the whole of our lines continued throughout the operation, and our Battalion suffered, though but slightly as compared with the three Battalions which had made the attack. As soon as news of the withdrawal reached our headquarters the Battalion withdrew from the trenches we were occupying to make room for the troops who had been more actively engaged, and returned to the old British trenches in which we had been quartered the previous day. Later the 25th, 26th, and 28th went back to Tara Hill, and the 27th once more resumed occupation of LaBoiselle.

nla.obj-128654505
National Library of Australia

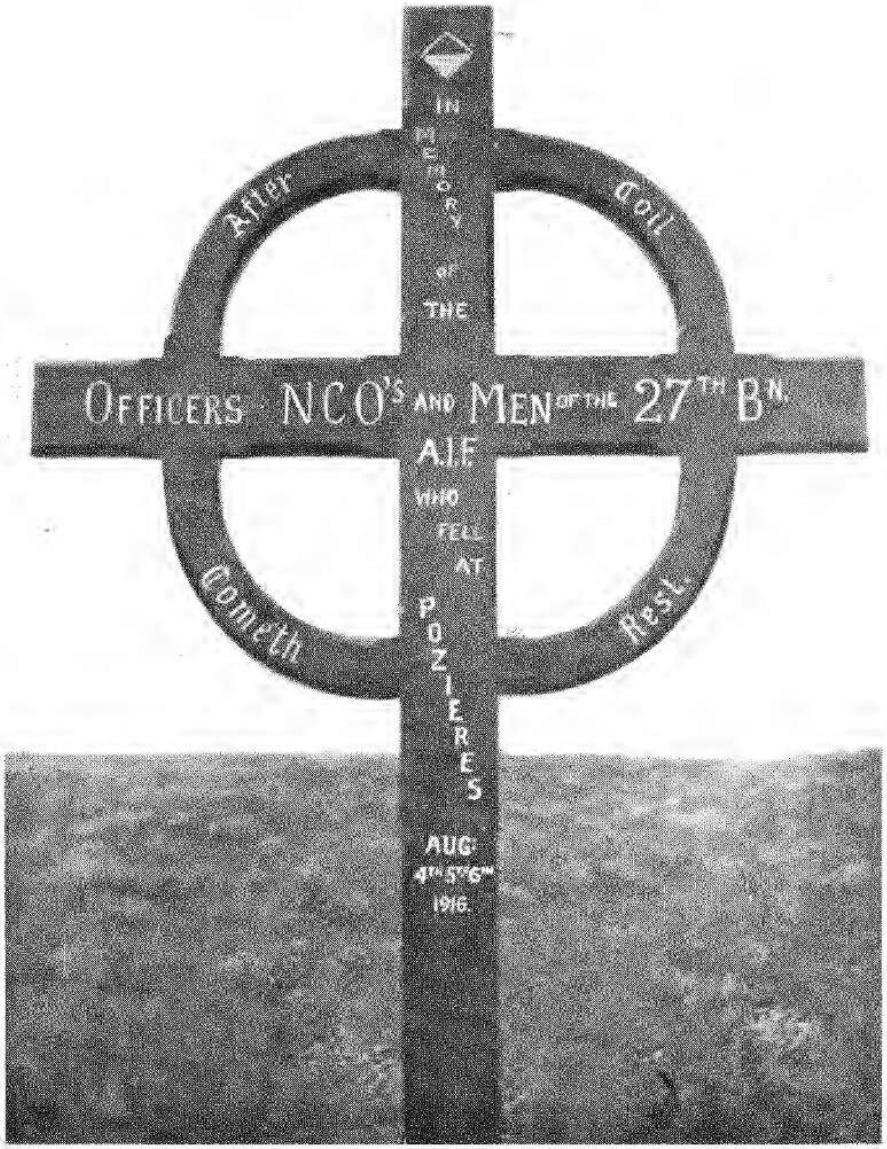
There was a great amount of interest to be found in these old German trenches, which had been made into very snug and secure quarters by the previous tenants. Very deep shelters had been provided, and many comforts such as wooden linings, sleeping berths, electric light, etc., were installed. The Germans had evidently worked very hard in establishing themselves, and the permanent character of many of their works was an evidence that they did not expect to be driven out of their line. A British salvage company was busy collecting and sorting heaps of useful material left by the enemy, and our boys got many souvenirs from a salvage dump in our lines.



OFF TO THE SOMME.

nla.obj-128655098
National Library of Australia

YPRES FROM THE AIR, SHOWING MILITARY BARRACKS, Etc.


IN
MEMORY
OF
THE
OFFICERS NCO'S AND MEN OF THE 27TH BN.
A.I.F.
WHO
FELL
AT
POZIERES
AUG:
4TH 5TH 6TH
1916.
After
Toil
Cometh
Rest.

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER IX.

POZIERES.

Following the failure of July 28/29 our Divisional Commander issued instructions for our Brigade to make another attack, and careful preparations were made to ensure that the artillery fire was effective on the enemy's wire entanglements, continuous bursts of fire being maintained by day and night, and machine guns being trained on all points to prevent repair work being carried out. An assembly trench was dug about midway across No Man's Land, the work being carried out by fatigue parties from the various battalions, assisted by a pioneer unit. Naturally a number of casualties were sustained by the working parties, but the work was nevertheless completed. A conference of Commanding Officers was called to fix the date and time of attack, and the suggestion of Colonel Dollman that August 4th should be selected was adopted, that being the anniversary of Great Britain's entry into the War. Details were discussed and subsequently conveyed to Company Commanders, who passed them on to their men.

As the time approached for this, our first actual attack on the Germans, every member of the Battalion felt an elation and a perfect confidence in the result. A recent instruction had laid it down that only a limited number of officers should accompany the troops in attack, and the allotment on this occasion was as follows: Battalion Headquarters, Lt.-Colonel Dollman and Lieut. Freiderichs; "A" Company, Capt. Devonshire, Lieuts. Whyborn and Ridge; "B" Company, Capt. Dey and Lieuts. Campbell and Boorn; "C" Company, Major Cunningham and Lieut. Durden; "D" Company, Lieuts. P. Julge, Selth and Clyde; Machine Guns, Lieut. Rowe; Bombers, Lieut. Pearce. Headquarters of the 27th and 25th Battalions were fixed in the same shelter in the front line trench, and though in the opening phases of the attack telephonic connection was maintained with Brigade and neighbouring

nla.obj-128656589
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

troops, the severe enemy bombardment which followed the advance of our troops completely broke down this method of communication, and reliance had to be placed on the "runners," who on this occasion, as well as on so many others, proved themselves both fearless and reliable.

The detailed Brigade Orders for the operation were as follows:—

27th Battalion.

SECRET. COPY No. 7.

7th AUSTRALIAN INFANTRY BRIGADE.

ORDER No. 30.

4th August, 1916.

Map Reference 1/5,000 and 1/20,000.

1. 2nd Australian Infantry Division will attack German position O.G.1. and O.G.2. from tramline, X 5 a 9 5 and X 5 b 2 5 to R 34 a 9 1 and R 34 b 1 2.

All information has already been communicated to officers commanding units. The 5th Brigade is attacking on our right, and the 6th Brigade on our left, and the 12th Australian Infantry Brigade (less one Battalion) is in Divisional Reserve.

2. The attack by this Brigade will take place at zero time on the night of the 4/5th August. Watches will be synchronised with Brigade Signal Office at 4 p.m.

Zero time will be communicated verbally to Os/C. Units, or by D.R.

3. 7th Australian Infantry Brigade will attack the German positions and is allotted following frontages:

1st Objective—R 35 c 6 0 to R 34 d 7 7.

2nd Objective—R 35 c 8½ 1½ to R 34 b 6 9.

The frontage will be sub-divided as follows:

27th Bn. on the right. 1st Objective—R 35 c 6 0 to R 35 c 2½ 6.

27th Bn. on the right. 2nd Objective—R 35 c 8½ 1½ to R 35 c 6 7½.

(The windmill is to be captured.)

25th Bn. 1st Objective—R 35 c 2½ 6 to R 35 c 0 7.

(Centre.) 2nd Objective—R 35 c 4 7½ to R 35 c 0 9.

26th Bn. left. 1st Objective—R 35 c 0 7 to R 34 d 7 7 exclusive.

26th Bn. 2nd Objective—R 35 c 0 9 to R 34 d 6 9 exclusive.

The portion of O.G.2. between R 35 c 8½ 1½ and R 35 c 7 4 being nearly obliterated will be occupied by strong patrols with Lewis guns. Shell craters will be strengthened and connected up.

Note.—There is a new German trench dug about 100 yards N.E. of windmill.

4. Instructions regarding assembly of troops is shown in Appendix "A."

5. Assault. The hostile trenches to be assaulted will be subjected to a bombardment by Heavy Artillery from 5 to 6 p.m., followed by normal barrage.

Silent Period. Then will follow a period of silence of 15 minutes, with no artillery bombardment. During this silent period troops will not move, and they must keep as hidden as possible.

nla.obj-128657145
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

At 0015 an intense barrage of the first objective will commence, and will last three minutes. At the same time the first wave will leave the forward line and move up as close as it can under the barrage; the second wave will follow at about 50 yards distance. The third wave will move up in line over the open to the forward line (new trench), and the fourth wave will follow at about 50 yards distance and with the third wave will occupy the new trench.

First Lift. At 0018 the intense barrage will lift to O.G.2., and the first and second waves will rush the first objective and secure it. The third wave will follow, cross the first objective, and move up as close under the barrage as it can. The fourth will follow at 50 yards distance, and lie down under the parapet of O.G.I. (on our side).

Second Lift. At 0028 the barrage will lift 50 yards from O.G.2; the third wave, followed by the fourth, will follow the barrage as close as they can, and will rush and secure O.G.2.

Third Lift. At 0030 the barrage will lift another 50 yards.

Immediately following the fourth wave the parties of Engineers and Pioneers for the construction of strong points and communication trenches, will move up to the sites of these positions, and commence work.

Fourth Lift. At 0032 the barrage will lift a third 50 yards. This will be the final barrage.

Carrying parties should now be arriving with their loads, which will be dumped in the captured trenches as arranged by Commanders previously. These parties will be available to assist back wounded men and to escort prisoners.

Patrols. Patrolling will be carried out during intervals in the barrage fire. Patrols will be sent out by 5th Brigade to R 35 d 5 2; by 7th Brigade to R 35 d 0 6 and trenches at R 35 a 4 2 and 5 2; by the 6th Brigade to R 34 b 4 4.

Action after assault. Immediately each objective is occupied and the resistance of the enemy has been overcome, the troops allotted to that objective will commence:

1—To secure position against counter-attack, by putting Lewis guns out in front in the case of the O.G.2. line.

2—Consolidation of both lines—principally O.G.2.

3—Mopping up or nettoyage of trenches, dugout and communication trenches. Special parties will be told off for this purpose. Blocks to be constructed in trenches leading towards enemy, with wire netting roof to throw off enemy's bombs. Mopping up parties will be the 2nd and 4th waves.

4—Infantry to cut passages through parapet of O.G.1 and 2 to facilitate entrance from back.

Hostile Counter Attack. In case of hostile counter-attack, the existing S.O.S. Signal of three red rockets will be used, and in addition Red Verey Lights will be fired in quick succession, in groups of three, along the front the enemy is attacking, whereupon the Artillery will maintain a barrage 150 yards in front of O.G.2.

In addition to the above, "Lights long green" will be carried (4 per platoon) and will be used occasionally to indicate the position of our troops to our Artillery. Green Lights are Not S.O.S. Signals.

7. Smoke Mortars and their action. Smoke Mortars have been emplaced at X 5 a 8 5, R 34 c 1½ 6, 6 7 and 8 5. They will as far as the wind allows place a smoke barrage on the two flanks of the attack. Smoke will be used on the front of the Division on our left.

nla.obj-128657738
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

8. Machine Guns. O.C. 7th Machine Gun Coy. will place one section in position already selected at X 10 d to bring indirect fire to bear on ground in rear of objectives. He will not bring fire to bear within 200 yards of O.G.2. He will detail 2 sections to move as in Appendix A, and follow assaulting waves, and take up positions in strong points in O.G.1. Remaining section will be in reserve at a selected position in X 10 d. Lewis guns will accompany their Units.

9. Stokes Mortars. Four Stokes Mortars, with detachments and carrying parties, will move as in Appendix "A," and will take up a position in forward trench near S.E. of strong point at R 34 d 9 0; two of these mortars will be at the disposal of O.C. 27th Battalion, when required to assist in blocking or bombing down south eastwards from O.G.1. or O.G.2., and 2 Stokes guns and detachments will be at disposal of 26th Battalion. Remaining 4 Stokes mortars and detachments will be in reserve at X 10 d.

10. Two Coys. 28th Battalion and 4 Lewis guns will move as laid down in Appendix "A," and will garrison tramline trench after the attacking parties have left it, with Lewis guns and some men in our present new line and strong point 90. Two Coys. 28th Battalion will occupy the line of strong points from X 10 d central to X 10 c central. Headquarters 28th Battalion to be at X 11 a 3 1 to be vacated by 18th Battalion by 2 p.m. to-day.

O.C. 27th Battalion will detail two liaison Officers, one for duty with the 5th Brigade and one for duty with the 8th Brigade. These Officers should report to Brigade Headquarters at 4 p.m. on the day of attack. They will be accompanied by four runners each.

11. Parties of Engineers and Pioneers are being detailed by C.R.E.:

(a) To make strong points in the neighbourhood of the following positions:

Point 74	R 35 c 7½ 4
Point 48	R 35 c 4 8
Point 26	R 35 c 2 6

Note.—Battalions will assist Engineers with working parties, and these parties should be told off beforehand for those strong points.

(b) To open communication trench in X 5 a, R 35 c, R 34 d, from present forward line to O.G.1. and to re-open existing communication trenches from O.G.1. to O.G.2. A special party to construct trench back from the windmill to R 35 c 7 4.

12. O.C. Brigade Signal Section will draw a supply of pigeons and will have them issued to Battalions by 2 p.m. Battalion Commanders will arrange to send up pigeons to forward lines when captured before daylight.

The organization of runners should be kept up to the strength laid down in D.H.Q. circular on the subject.

Each Battalion will light flares at the following fixed hours: 6 a.m., 11 a.m., 5 p.m., 6 p.m.

Each Coy., or portion of a Coy., in O.G.2. will light flares at the above hours in addition to the Battalion Signals.

13. Attention is directed to the instructions which have been issued regarding communication with aeroplanes. Green flares in groups of three lit one after another (in a trench) are to be used by all Brigades during daylight.

The signalling panels should be taken and used for the purpose laid down.

nla.obj-128658242
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

The tin discs ordered to be carried by each man are to be tied on the back when it is desired to show the position to our artillery behind or to our aeroplanes.

14. Carrying Parties. Os.C. 25th, 26th and 27th Bns. will detail 4 men per platoon to act as carrying parties. These will form a 5th wave and follow closely the 4th wave, and will be under the Officers commanding the two Coys. of each Battalion in the last two waves. These parties should be equally distributed between these two Coys., and will carry extra sandbags, tools, wire, picks, S.A.A., bombs, flares, rockets, etc., to O.G.1., where two dumps per Battalion will be formed. The positions for these dumps should be selected beforehand and notified to all concerned. These carrying parties should be organized with a proportion of N.C.O.'s under an officer, if available, who will be responsible afterwards for keeping these new forward dumps supplied from the present Battalion dumps. The ample supply of Engineers' stores to the special parties for blocking purposes at each flank of each Battalion attacked must receive attention.

Two Coys. of the 46th Battalion have been at the disposal of the G.O.C. 7th Inf. Brigade for carrying ammunition, material, etc., and will be accommodated in Howitzer Avenue at X 10 b, and will be used for keeping Battalion dumps supplied. Battalions themselves will be responsible for keeping their forward dumps in O.G.1. full.

O.C. Trench Mortar Bty. will apply to the two Coys. of 28th Battalion in Tramway trench for parties to assist him in maintaining his supply of ammunition when he goes forward.

14 (a). Medical arrangements for the evacuation of the wounded, and administrative details are shown in Appendix "B."

15. Dumps. Advanced Divisional dump is at Chalkpit, X 10 c 3 5; 7th Brigade dump is at X 11 a 1 2; 5th Brigade dumps at X 16 a 4 4 and X 10 d 8 9; and 6th Brigade dumps at X 10 c 3 5 and X 4 a 4 9.

A small reserve of water is maintained at Chalkpit.

16. Prisoners. All prisoners captured will be sent under a mimimum escort to the Brigade dump, where they will be taken over by a special party of one officer and 12 men to be detailed by O.C. 28th Battalion.

The Corps Cage for prisoners of war is at point W 28 b 8½ 5, just east of Albert. Prisoners will be sent to Corps Cage under orders of G.O.C., 7th Infantry Brigade.

17. Brigade headquarters will be at X 10 d 2½ 0, and an advanced report centre will be established at Reserve Battalion Headquarters, X 11 a 3 1, where all reports should be sent.

18. It should be impressed upon all officers and men that:—

(a) It is extremely important not to take anything into action that might be of value to the enemy. Secret orders should, therefore, not go beyond Battalion Headquarters.

(b) All officers should be acquainted with the routes to the trenches.

(c) All grounds gained must be held, and the word "retire" is not to be used.

19. Acknowledge.

G. ROWAN HAMILTON, Capt.,
Brigade Major,
7th Infantry Brigade.

D

nla.obj-128658572
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

APPENDIX "A."

ASSEMBLY.

Before attack commences following troops will be distributed in trenches:—

New front line trench and T heads—first and second waves of the attack.

On the right two Coys. 27th Battalion from Bapaume Road to Strong Point R 34 d 9 0 inclusive.

In centre two Coys. 25th Battalion from left of 27th Battalion to R 34 d 5 4.

On the left two Coys. 26th Battalion from left of 25th Battalion to R 34 d 2 3 exclusive.

(a) The 26th Battalion will move via the Bapaume Road, the La Boiselle, Contalmaison Road, First Aid Trench, and Centre Way. Two batteries of the Machine Gun Coy. will march in rear of the 26th Battalion, an interval of ten minutes being observed after entering communication trenches. At a further interval of six minutes one company of the 28th Battalion will follow the two batteries of the Machine Gun Coy. The march will be so regulated that the various units of this group pass the point X 4 d 1 7 at the times shown in Table A.1.

(b) The 27th Battalion will move via Sausage Valley, Sunken Road, Copse Avenue, and Emu Avenue. The 27th Battalion will be followed, an interval of five minutes being observed after entering the communication trenches, by the Trench Mortar Battery, which at a further interval of five minutes will be followed by one company of the 28th Battalion. The march will be regulated so that the various units of this group pass the point X 5 c 3 4 at the time shown in Table A.2.

(c) C.O. 26th Battalion will issue such instructions to the units of group A.1 as will ensure that there is no congestion or delay at the entrance to communication trenches. There after the officers commanding attached units will be responsible for maintaining proper touch and interval.

The same course will be adopted by C.O. 27th Battalion and units of group A.2. The interval between platoons will be 2½ minutes.

(d) Headquarters 28th Battalion will be established at the Brigade report centre by 0,400, care being taken not to interfere with brigade signal arrangements. Two companys of the 28th Battalion will reach and occupy trenches running east and west in X 10 d.

(e) C.O. 26th Battalion will place traffic control posts to turn off between the hours 03-03 and zero any traffic in a direction opposite to that of the column at the following trench junctions—X 9 d 7 7, X 4 d 3 2, X 4 d 0 9.

Similar posts will be established by C.O. 27th Battalion at X 11 a 4 8, X 5 c 3 4, X 5 c 2 7. Traffic outwards will be permitted between the latter two points during the intervals between the arrival of units at the last. C.O. 25th Battalion will establish control posts to regulate traffic from tramway to the front trench.

(f) Battalion carrying parties of the 26th and 27th Battalions will pick up engineering material at the engineer dump, X 15 central,

nla.obj-128659155
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

en route. Grenades, etc., will be picked up by 26th Battalion at Chalk Pit dump and by 27th Battalion at the Brigade dump.

(g) No circumstances are to be permitted to prevent the arrival of units at their zero time positions on time. Casualties in the communication trenches will be evacuated down side trenches or where this is impossible over open ground.

TABLE A.1.

Point.	Unit.	Time Passed.
Junction of Mac's Trench and Bapaume Road, X 4 d 1 7.	Head of first wave.	Zero time
	26th Battalion	02,45 3 - 45
	Head of second wave	01,50
	26th Bn. Carrying Party	00,45
	Machine Gun Coy.	00,30
	1 Coy., 28th Bn.	00,12

TABLE A.2.

Point.	Unit.	Time Passed.
Junction Pozieres Trench and Copse Avenue, X 5 c 3 4.	Head of two companies 25th Battalion	03,10
	Rear of 1st wave 27th Battalion	before 03,30
	Head of 2nd wave 27th Battalion	02,06
	27th Bn. Carrying Party	01,10
	Trench Mortar Battery	01,00
	One Coy., 28th Bn.	00,40

APPENDIX "B."

ADMINISTRATIVE.

1. Traffic after zero time will be permitted only in the direction of the arrows on the plan issued herewith. Control posts will be instructed accordingly.

2. One company, 46th Battalion, will be held in readiness in howitzer trench to move off at 0100. The second company will be ready to move off at zero time. Under no circumstances will these companies carry forward of tramway trench.

3. Every requisition on the brigade dump must be accompanied by a guide. Requisitions for water after the 4th instant must be accompanied by the necessary number of empty tins.

When more convenient stores, etc., can be drawn from the divisional dump at Chalk Cliff, but in this case a carrying party must accompany requisition.

nla.obj-128659691
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

4. Sufficient pegs for use in the trenches as stops to enable men to quickly advance from them will be drawn by 9 a.m. on 4th instant from engineers dump at X 15 central by 28th Battalion and delivered at brigade dump at X 11 d 1 2. These will be forwarded to 25th Battalion by brigade bomb officer, who is in charge of the dump, by noon, and put in position by the 25th Battalion by 0500.

5. Tools will be carried as laid down in G.1/78. If not obtainable from engineers dump at X 15 central battalion tools may be used.

6. Rations will be delivered by first line transport nightly at, or near, the brigade dump, except in the case of Brigade Headquarters, Machine Gun Coy., and 28th Battalion, who will make independent arrangements.

7. Travelling kitchens will be returned to the transport lines, except in the case of the 28th Battalion, whose kitchens may be kept in Sausage Valley.

8. Any prisoners captured will be sent by battalions under suitable escort to brigade advanced report centre. Here they will be taken over and signed for by a party specially detailed by 28th Battalion.

Further orders, as required, will be issued to the 28th Battalion as to the necessary action.

EVACUATION OF WOUNDED.

1. Wounded of 26th and 28th Battalions will be evacuated through Regimental Aid Post, at X 10 a 5 7. Wounded of 25th, 27th Battalion will be evacuated through Regimental Aid Post at X 11 a 2 3.

2. Regimental stretcher bearers increased in accordance with instructions issued on 3rd instant will carry stretcher cases to a R.A.P. from the front area (a) in the case of 28th and 26th Battalions by the following routes:—

(1) Copse Avenue, Pozieres Trench, and First Aid Trench, or (2) Centre Way, Mac's Trench, First Aid Trench, or (3) when practicable, Bapaume Road and Chalk Pit Road.

(b) In the case of 27th and 25th Battalions: (1) Copse Avenue, Pozieres Trench, Long Drive, or (2) Copse Avenue, Pozieres Trench, First Aid Trench.

3. The R.M.O. 25th Battalion will be held in reserve at Brigade Headquarters, the R.M.O. 28th Battalion will be held in reserve at Brigade advanced report centre (28th Battalion Headquarters).

4. When R.M.O.'s consider it necessary they will send forward field ambulance bearers to assist regimental stretcher bearers, but in such cases:—

(1) A.A.M.C. bearers will always be accompanied by regimental bearer as guide.

(2) R.M.O. will inform O.C. nearest dressing station of the action taken and the number of bearers sent forward.

5. Field Ambulance Dressing Stations are situated at:—

X 16 a 2 8	X 16 a 1 3
X 15 b 2 3	X 25 d 6 6
X 28 a 8 7	

nla.obj-128660273
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

The Battalion moved off on the tick of time, and the story of the events can best be told in the official narrative supplied at the conclusion of the action:—

Headquarters, 27th Battalion,

August 8th, 1916.

7th INFANTRY BRIGADE.

Operations August 4 - 6, 1916.

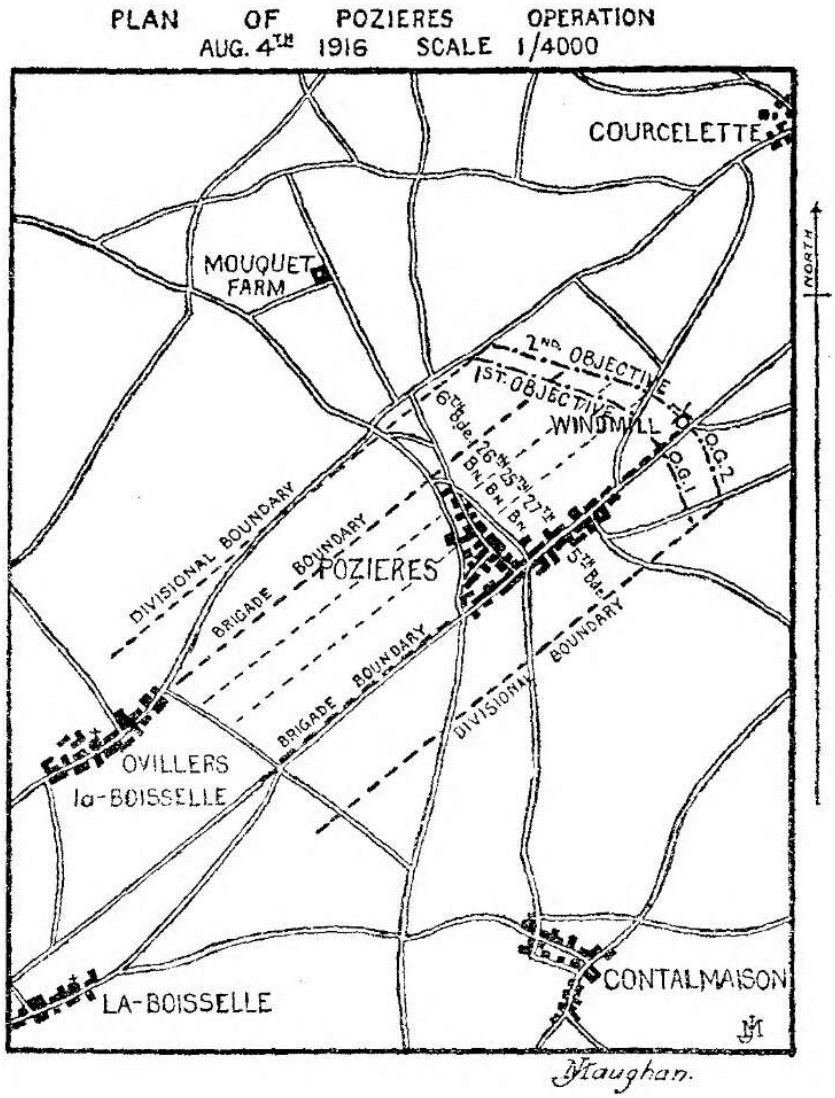
In accordance with instructions, the 27th Battalion moved off from La Boiselle for the position of assembly on the afternoon of August 4th, the first platoon moving at about 5.30 p.m. An artillery bombardment from our guns between the hours of 5 and 6 p.m. resulted in a fairly heavy enemy retalliation, and all communication trenches were shelled. The Battalion arrangements were for B and A Companies, moving in that order, to occupy the "jumping off" trenches in front of tramline, and form the first and second waves of the assault with O.G.1 as their objective. D and C Companies were to form up as third and fourth waves in tramline trench with special carrying parties as a fifth wave. Arrangements were made with G.O.C. 5th Brigade to allow A and B Companies to use portion of 5th Brigade front line trench to permit them more easily to reach assembly trenches.

Companies moved so that they would be correctly composed of right and left half companies respectively, i.e., 8, 6, 7, 5, 4, 2, 3, 1 platoons; of these 6, 5, 2, 1 formed the first wave and 8, 7, 4, 3 the second wave. These were formed up in assembly trench. The third and fourth waves were composed of 16, 14, 15, 13, 12, 10, 11, 9 platoons with 14, 13, 10, 9 as third wave, and 16, 15, 12, 11 as fourth wave. The fifth wave was composed of sixteen men from each company, carrying tools and material.

The Battalion moved off in good time to reach assembly positions and B Company was early in place, but the 26th Battalion had blocked the sap leading from the tramline to assembly, and so prevented two companies of the 25th Battalion from reaching their positions. The 27th Battalion was thus held up for some time. "A" Company eventually reached the position by moving over the front about 9 o'clock. D Company then moved along the tramline trench, but C Company was still in communication trench when zero time arrived.

A and B Companies advanced and assaulted O.G.1, both waves easily reaching the objective. C and D Companies followed as far as O.G.1. Some of the troops appear to have lost direction, an easily explainable situation when it is realized that the Company was crowded in a communication trench at right angles from the front line when the advance commenced. I find that some men got mixed with 25th and 26th Battalions on the left and 18th Battalion on the right.

nla.obj-128660688
National Library of Australia


PLAN OF POZIERES OPERATION
AUG. 4TH 1916 SCALE 1/4000
COURCELETTE
MOUQUET FARM
NORTH
2ND. OBJECTIVE
1ST. OBJECTIVE
WINDMILL
O.G.1
O.G.2
16th Bde.
26th Bn.
25th Bn.
27th Bn.
DIVISIONAL BOUNDARY
BRIGADE BOUNDARY
POZIERES
5th Bde.
BRIGADE BOUNDARY
DIVISIONAL BOUNDARY
OVILLERS la-BOISSELLE
CONTALMAISON
LA-BOISSELLE
JM
Maughan.

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

A, B, and D Companies soon completed the capture of O.G.1, and worked hard at consolidation throughout the night. Captain Devonshire, the senior officer on this line, reported that about 4 a.m. on the 5th the enemy launched a counter-attack against O.G.1 from two points R35b3½.1 and R35b.8.3 simultaneously. The party on the left in places gained bombing distance and damaged a Vickers machine gun, but were repulsed by fire from machine guns, Lewis gun, trench mortar, and rifle. The method adopted by the enemy was to advance under a barrage of hand grenades. The enemy party on the right did not make such good use of the partial darkness, and were observed getting over the Parados into O.G.2, and from there they advanced along the C.T. R35b.7½.3 and across shellholes on either side. They were checked and repulsed before they got within 90 yards of our position on O.G. 1 by Vickers, Lewis, and rifle fire. The casualties to the enemy in this attack are estimated to be over 100, including two officers. The rest of the attacking force, about 60, surrendered. Patrols were then sent out to O.G.2 and the windmill, causing a few more casualties to the enemy. O.G.2 was then occupied. A Company of the 28th Battalion was sent to assist the garrison. Lewis gun positions were selected in advance of O.G.2, and patrols examined the country in front, but no further enemy force was discovered.

During the day, from about 7.30 a.m., the trenches O.G.1 and O.G.2 were heavily shelled, an enfilade fire from the direction of Thiepval was thrown across old No Man's Land and the trenches were shelled from the direction of Corsilette. This made the work of consolidation very difficult.

It is of interest to note that the rapidity of movement of our first and second waves from jumping off place to O.G.1 not only avoided the enemy retalliation barrage, which was put down very promptly, but also allowed our troops to reach the enemy trench before it could be manned. Germans were intercepted coming up from dugouts, some of them carrying machine guns. Our intense bombardment had given some warning, but the speed of our advance effectively countered them. Wire entanglements had been completely destroyed and much of the trench had been obliterated.

It can be said that the assault was practically unopposed, but any delay in moving forward would have given time for the enemy to have established a strong trench garrison. In the case of all dugouts guards were posted, and whenever resistance was offered bombs were used to overcome the enemy. One dugout was set on fire and eight men surrendered from it.

It can be deduced that during the bombardment it is the custom of the enemy to evacuate the trenches for the protective dugouts and to take machine guns to safe cover, leaving only sentries and observers on duty.

It was noticed that the enemy carries two bayonets and a trench rifle, but no bayonets were found fixed on enemy rifles. Some short carbines were found in O.G.2.

Our estimated number of prisoners is 109.

nla.obj-128661725
National Library of Australia

Estimated casualties caused by our assaulting parties, 27th and 28th Battalions, is 350.

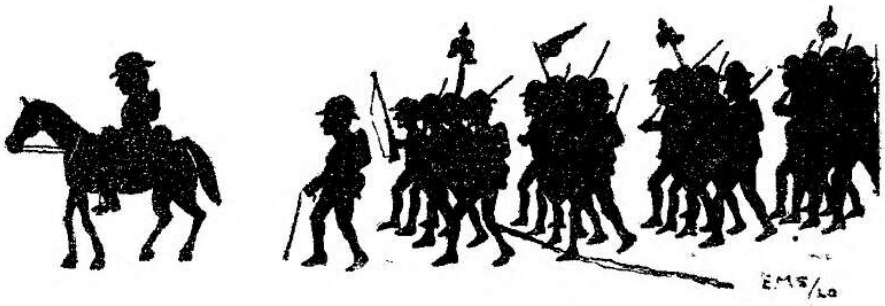
There did not appear to be many casualties from our artillery in enemy lines.

During the afternoon of August 5th instructions were received to hand over O.G.1 and O.G.2 to 48th Battalion, and to occupy S.P.90 with Lewis gun and a small garrison, with remainder of Battalion in tramline trench. The enemy shelled this area very heavily during the following night.

Lack of sufficient communication trenches made it impossible for all troops to be in position in time.

There was a distinct tendency for troops in third and fourth waves to lose both direction and touch. There was a very prompt retaliation to our intense fire. Smoke clouds used by neighbouring troops did not appear to effect our immediate front.

WALTER DOLLMAN,
Lieut.-Colonel.



COMING OUT FROM THE SOMME

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER X.

RESTING.

When the Battalion was relieved we were moved back to Tara Hill, and next day took up our quarters in Albert, resting here for one day, after which we marched back to Warloy, where we were bivouacked in an orchard.

On August 9th a muster parade of the 7th Brigade was held, when the G.O.C. inspected his command and read congratulatory references to the exploits of the brigade in the Pozieres Ridge success. An intimation was also given that His Majesty King George the Fifth would next day pay us a visit as he passed through on his way to Albert. Rain fell during the morning, but the weather improved gradually, and by the time His Majesty was due a glorious sunshine brightened everything about the picturesque village. Early in the afternoon the units composing the Brigade lined both sides of the main thoroughfare, and waited with their "usual patience" the arrival of Royalty. The parade was typically Australian. Our recent participation in the push at Pozieres had the usual battle effect on clothing and equipment. Shortages in every known article had occurred, the regimental quarter-master was out of supplies, and it can readily be imagined that the parade appearance was not "spick and span." Brigade, battalion, and company officers used every known ruse and stratagem to improve the appearance of the parade, and one expedient resorted to was the placing of men with torn clothing in the rear ranks. Safety-pins were in great demand, and needles and thread were more or less deftly used to enhance the general effect.

The place allotted to our Battalion was approximately the centre of the village, and while waiting for the King's arrival many amusing incidents beguiled the tedium. One may be recounted. A very business-like old lady who appeared to be the principal laundress of the village, halted her

nla.obj-128662973
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

vehicle, which was a barrow with long handles, outside a chemist's shop near one of our waiting lines, and while the busy dame was delivering some of her handiwork a mischief-making Digger tied the wheel of the barrow to the framework. When the old lady attempted to resume her journey she found some difficulty in making "the wheel go round." After a few attempts she desisted, bewildered, and the original joker most gravely discovered the cause of the trouble, rectified it, and with a chivalry worthy of France itself, bowed her on her way.

At last the waiting Battalions were called to attention, the Royal party came into sight and passed between two cheering lines of curious but enthusiastic Australians. Just as His Majesty was passing the flank of our Battalion a member of the 26th greeted him with a hearty shout of "Buck up, George," and the heartiness of this greeting and the evident favour it found among those nearby, caused the King much amusement.

On August 11th we were early astir and marched from Warloy-Baillon at 5.30. These early morning excursions were not very keenly appreciated by "the boys," but once afoot they were enthusiastic enough, and as in our unit we had busy explorers who in our earlier march over the same route had found out the alluring spots in the different villages, their stories stirred up the ambitions of the more retiring members, and they looked forward with eager anticipation to another visit. We passed through Contay, all ranks contentedly singing the popular airs of "Landlord, have you any fine wine?", "If I were a nice young girl and wanted to marry," and other most edifying ballads suitable only for route marches. We halted for breakfast, and then resumed the march which ended in La Vicogne, where we bivouacked in an orchard and received a big batch of reinforcements. The next day we moved on once more, and marched through miles of ripening corn, till we reached the little village of Fieffes on a tributary of the River Nieure.

During our stay here Colonel Dollman handed the command of the Battalion over to Major Slane, and left, on medical advice, for a prolonged rest owing to an injured knee.

The Battalion was refitted and reorganised, and training was carried out for several days, and on August 16th marched to Montrelet. On the 20th we left for another trip to the

nla.obj-128663470
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

front line, and billeted in Rebempre that night. From here we marched to Vadencourt and camped in a wood about half a mile from the village. Next morning all packs were sent to Warloy to await our return from the front line, and our Battalion marched on to Albert, and camped once more on the old brickfields on the high ground west of the town. At 5.30 next morning we undertook the fatigue duty in connection with a light railway, and then moved forward and again occupied the trenches at La Boiselle. The weather conditions were now bringing a good deal of discomfort. Continuous rain, combined with persistent shell fire, kept the trenches in a very unsatisfactory condition, and as many of the enemy dead had been hastily buried hereabouts under trenches and even in some of the parapets, the stench became at times almost unbearable.

On August 27th the Battalion took over the front line from the 19th Battalion under cold and wet conditions. The trenches were knee-deep in mud. At 10 o'clock the enemy made a bombing raid upon one of our listening posts forward of what was known as Peg Trench, and caused two serious casualties. All ranks worked hard to improve the condition of the trenches, but consistent rain made the task a heart-breaking job. On the night August 29-30, intercompany relief was made, and the work of improvement was carried on, everybody working knee-deep in mud and water. During our occupation of the position determined efforts were being made on our left to capture Mouquet Farm, and the enemy kept up a consistent shelling of our support and reserve lines, thereby hampering operations considerably. On September 1st we had a burst of sunshine, and it heralded the appearance of the 1st Battalion of Canadians, who took over the line from us, and when the relief had been completed we marched back very slowly to Albert with a large percentage of cramped and frozen feet. Fairly comfortable billets were allotted in Albert, and after a restful night and decent hot meals we were ready for the march back to Warloy, where we arrived during the afternoon and found good accommodation awaiting us. On September 3rd we moved on to Harponville, and while there were paraded for General Birdwood, who made a presentation of medals. Our next halt was at Amplier, and from here we marched to Athieule, and were entrained for Godewaersvelde. From this town we marched to Reninghelst, arriving there at dawn on September 6th. Two days later we moved on to

nla.obj-128663801
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

Steenvoorde, and settled down to regular training once again, special attention being given to tactical exercises in defence and assault. In addition, special efforts were made to organise battalion sports, and teams were selected to try conclusions with other units. Of the many branches of sport which claimed attention, none could command more interest and attention than good old Australian football, and the 27th had many a tussle with their good friends of the 28th. In the keenness of the contests players and onlookers alike forgot for the moment the solemn and serious side of the soldiers' life, while they cheered and encouraged their side to victory. On September 16th the 27th held a big sports programme, and visitors came to criticise and admire from all the units of the Brigade.

During a tactical scheme which was being practised by the Battalion on September 27th an incident of interest occurred. The troops had reached their objective and were arranging to signal the fact to accompanying aeroplanes when an enemy "Taube" suddenly appeared. Our planes at once left their part in the exercise uncompleted while they sped after the intruder and drove him back to his lines On returning to camp, the Battalion filled in its spare time with a football match against the 28th, and was beaten, but a few days later won the return game.

On the night of October 5-6 the Battalion moved out and entrained for Ypres, and relieved the 19th Australian Battalion, the sector taken over being due south of Zillebeke, and covering the trench system of Hill 60 and Mount Sorrell. This was our first visit to this part of the long battle line. The associations connected with the world-famous city of Ypres both before and during the war, gave us an interest in our new surroundings, and revived feelings of admiration for the gallant defenders of what was but a pile of ruins, and lit afresh in our hearts the fire of resentment against the enemy for their work of destruction. Close to our left lay Sanctuary Wood, with its few remaining stumps, mute symbols of war's devastation. During our occupancy of the lines we found things reasonably quiet, due doubtless to the winter conditions, which were now becoming more severe. The troops worked hard in the repair and reconstruction of the trenches, and energetic patrols moved about No Man's Land each night. On October 12th and 15th raids were undertaken by parties from the Brigade, the first resulting in the capture of prisoners and the acquirement of much valuable informa-

nla.obj-128664367
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

tion, and the second proving unsuccessful, as the wire had not been cut sufficiently to permit of our entrance to the enemy's lines. After our turn in the front line we moved back into billets in the barracks of Ypres, which proved to be very comfortable. Here we stayed until October 16th, and took every opportunity of viewing the ruins of the historic city, which was aptly described as "A City of the Dead." Ypres was a fortified town with a pre-war population of nearly eighteen thousand, and was famous the world over for its beautiful and ornate buildings, notably the Cloth Hall and the Cathedral. Strong ramparts, 75 feet in width, guard the approaches to the town, and these offered excellent facilities for the quartering of reserve troops during the winter months. On October 16th the 2nd Australian Division was relieved by the 21st English Division, our Battalion handing over to the 10th Northumberland Fusiliers. We were then entrained to a point near the Ypres - Poperinghe Road, and marched to St. Lawrence Camp, where we occupied wooden huts until the 19th, when we left under wintry conditions for Steenvoorde, passing through Poperinghe and Abeele, and reaching camp at about 1 a.m. On the 21st we arrived at Buysscheure, and next day moved to Moulle, where we had comfortable billets for the next two days, after which we entrained from Arques and reached Yaucourt-Bussus in the early morning. On October 27th we started off at dawn, cold and wet, and passing through Ailly we reached a point on the Amiens Road and boarded motor lorries, which conveyed us to Dernancourt, where we were billeted.

nla.obj-128664969
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER XI.

BACK TO THE SOMME.

Thus we made our second entry into the famous Somme sector. The increment value of the recent Somme offensive was that the British advance, extending approximately from the north of the Ancre River and connecting with the French at Peronne, had been most successfully carried to an average depth of three miles.

Wretched weather conditions prevailed, the result of heavy rains and the approach of winter months, which in this year were almost unprecedented in their intensity. The whole of the Somme area was one huge quagmire. Identification of tracks, and even second-class roads, became extremely difficult, so the state of a freshly-dug front trench or position can easily be imagined.

The enemy's and the allies' diverging centres, on this particular army front, were Bapaume and Albert respectively, a slight advantage to the enemy.

At this critical stage of the offensive it became extremely difficult even to the optimist, to grasp the actual value of our recent successes. It became evident that we had re-entered the field, as an actor in a new play, the success of which depended entirely upon the effectiveness of the final act, all the success of the recent advance depending entirely upon the strength of the line to be definitely sited and consolidated, for defensive purposes, throughout the oncoming winter. A much shorter line became necessary and a series of minor operations were essential to attain it. The infantry alone truly understand the real meaning of "minor operations." Meanwhile the enemy strove hard to defer the definite conformation of our front line system, but fortunately his efforts proved ineffective, though most interesting.

nla.obj-128665526
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

On October 29th, a party from "A" and "B" Companies was detached from the Battalion, and under the command of Lieut. Whyborn proceeded to Longueval, to assist the artillery in carrying shells to the batteries in the vicinity of Flers village. The remainder of the Battalion left Dernancourt on November 2nd, and marched to Montauban Camp, which was situated on the Northern side of the Montauban-Mametz road, in a veritable mud-hole.

Early in the morning of November 3rd, our C.O., Colonel Slane, accompanied by other 7th Brigade officers, reconnoitered the sector shortly to be taken over by the Brigade, and at 11 a.m. the Battalion, under the command of Major F. R. Jeffrey, moved forward to Switch Trench, near High Wood, and remained there until evening, when they again moved forward and relieved the 53rd Battalion in the front line, "C" and "D" Companies, under the command of Captain J. D. Elder and Captain E. A. Warren, took over the right and left of our front line respectively, and portions of "A" and "B" Companies, under the command of Captain W. P. Devonshire, D.S.O., and Captain J. S. Malpas, the support and reserve lines, the remainder of "A" and "B" Companies being still attached to the artillery.

At 2 p.m. on the 4th orders were received that an attack would be carried out by the 7th Brigade on November 5th at 9.10 a.m., the objective being Bayonet Trench, The Maze, and Gird Trench, the object of which was to shorten our line, enhance the value of our forward observation of the main Albert Bapaume road, and incidentally deprive the enemy of his front line observation posts. From right to left of the Brigade front the attacking units were the 27th, 25th, and 28th Battalions. On the right flank of the 27th Battalion the 6th Brigade, whilst remaining in their trenches, were to bring a covering fire to bear upon the enemy during our advance and incidentally protect our flank.

During the night of the 4th/5th, the detached portions of "A" and "B" Companies rejoined the Battalion from fatigue duties, unfortunately receiving very little rest prior to the battle and no opportunity whatever to view the sector and the nature of the ground over which they had to advance. The trenches were in a deplorable condition—the sides falling in from time to time—and the earth became churned up prac-

nla.obj-128665943
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

tically knee deep. The ground to be crossed was ploughed up by shell fire, the extra large shell-holes being half-filled with water. The enemy's line was very strongly held, his machine gun posts being splendidly sited, particularly on our left flank, where a position conventionally termed "The Maze" afforded a most commanding field of fire.

Collective intelligence reported that Bayonet Trench, on our immediate sector, was being held by the 2nd Battalion of the 3rd Guards Reserve Division (Prussian Guards), who possessed a splendid reputation as first-class assault troops.

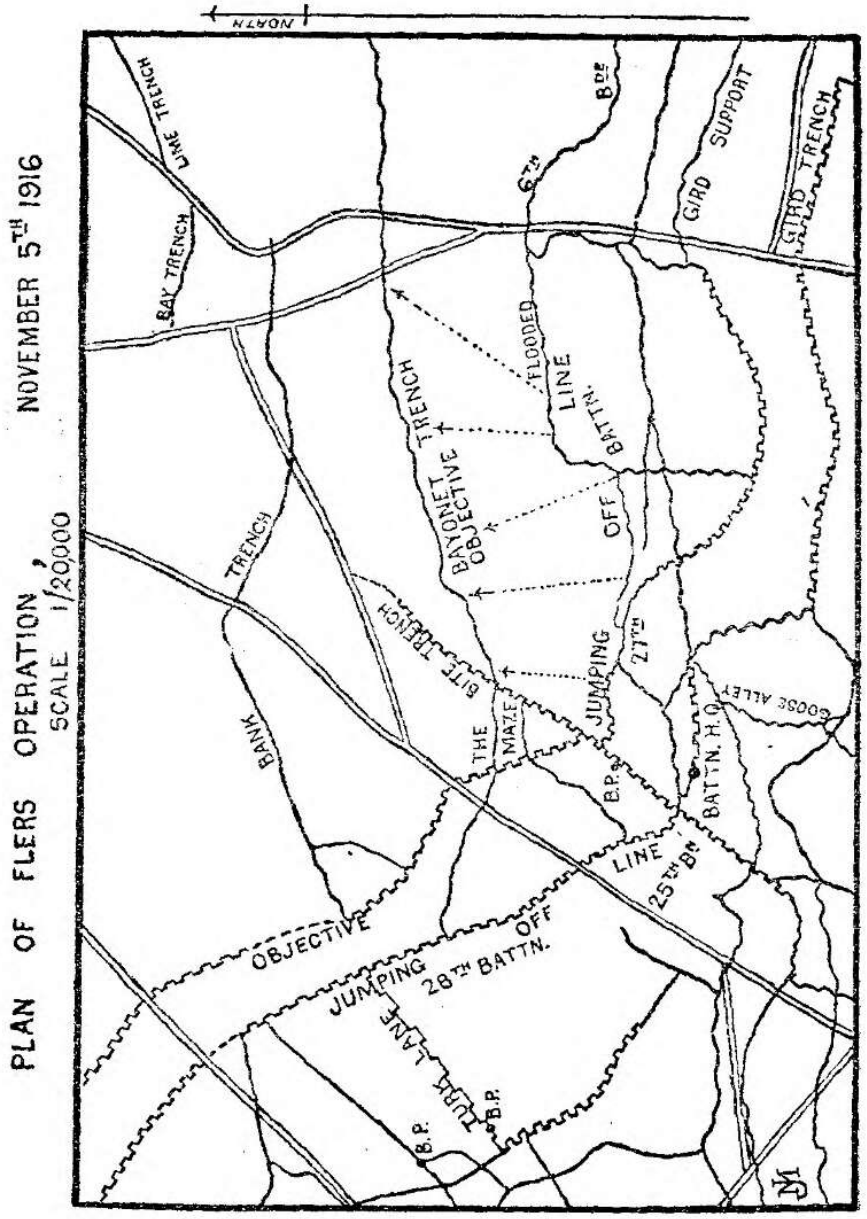
Unfortunately complications arose in connection with the approach movements of the 25th Battalion, which had not reached the assembly positions by daylight, with the result that the central attacking battalion was composed of men from the 26th, 27th, and 28th Battalions. "B" Company of the 27th Battalion, upon reporting to Colonel Walker, C.O. of the 25th Battalion, shortly before 8 a.m., received orders to attack and clean up the Maze.

At 9.10 a.m on Sunday, November 5th, 1916, our boys, tired but determined to test the fighting qualities of the enemy, made their advance under the very lightest of artillery barrages, meeting immediately with a withering fire from the enemy strong points. As the advance took place during daylight, the enemy gunners and snipers were able to use their weapons with deadly effect, the close range adding to their advantage. Large gaps were cut in the lines of advancing troops, who, however, would not be denied, and gallantly rushing forward, small parties were able to reach "Bayonet Trench" and "The Maze."

Lieut. W. Dickens, with "B" Company, entered the enemy trench at the Maze, and fought the occupants to a standstill. Included in this party were several 26th Battalion troops, whose magnificent efforts proved of invaluable assistance to our boys.

Meanwhile, on the right flank the enemy were successful in bombing our parties out of the trench. The absence of a reserve company left our flank exposed, and retirement to our original position became inevitable, "C" Company's Lewis gunners performing heroic work in covering the movement. By their coolness and splendid gunnery the casualties were

nla.obj-128670544
National Library of Australia


NORTH
LINE TRENCH
SAY TRENCH
6TH BDE
GIRD SUPPORT
GIRD TRENCH
FLOODED
LINE
BATTN.
OFF
BAYONET
OBJECTIVE
TRENCH
TRENCH
BITE TRENCH
THE MAZE
JUMPING
27TH
GOOSE ALLEY
BANK
B.P.
BATTN. H.Q.
LINE
25TH BDE
OBJECTIVE
JUMPING OFF
28TH BATTN.
LANE
LANE
B.P.
B.P.
PLAN OF FLERS OPERATION, NOVEMBER 5TH 1916
SCALE 1/20,000

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

minimised. The sniping qualities of the enemy proved, in some instances, fearful, many of the boys being so effectively covered as to necessitate their remaining in shell-holes until nightfall. On the left, the party of "B" Company, with two Lewis guns, one of which was out of action, held grimly to the captured trench, breaking up every determined effort of the enemy to retake the position, bombing with enemy ammunition as well as their own. Many daring and heroic deeds were performed by this gallant party during the twenty-seven hours it held the position, the work of Privates Royals and Prosser being particularly worthy of mention. Private Prosser, with a Lewis gun, stopped many rushes of the enemy, and Private Royals made several trips to our rear lines to secure bombs. When darkness set in many of the boys, some of whom were slightly wounded, made their way back to our lines, and despite the consistency of enemy machine gun fire, the work of rescuing our wounded was carried on until dawn. The next morning our casualties were found to be extremely heavy, only three company officers remaining.

During the morning advanced parties of the 17th Battalion arrived, and at 10.30 p.m. our relief was effected. The battalion moved back to Montauban Camp, where hot meals and a well-earned rest awaited them.

During the battle our lads captured 25 prisoners, and our roll call revealed the following casualties..Officers—Killed, 5; wounded, 5. Other Ranks—Killed, 72; wounded, 136; missing, 75. Total killed, 77; wounded, 141; missing, 75.

The killed included the following officers:—Captain Warren, Lieutenants Sommerville, Olifent, Measday, Whyborn; and Lieutenants Guthrie and Rees subsequently died of wounds.

A medical inspection revealed the fact that 90 per cent. of the men were suffering from cramp and trench feet, the worst cases being evacuated to hospital.

From November 7th to the 14th we remained at Montauban, carrying out fatigue work near Longueval.

The advance of the British on the Ancre, left of our sector, was making steady and successful progress, and on November 15th, after being issued with gum-boots and woollen

nla.obj-128679446
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

clothing, we marched to Longueval, resting in the vicinity of Carlton Camp.

About 7.30 p.m., we relieved the 26th Battalion in the front line, in approximately the same dispositions as prior to the Flers battle.

On November 17th a much improved trench system was decided upon, and we dug a shorter trench connection with the 28th Battalion on our left, later relieving the same Battalion by moving laterally into their position, in accordance with a similar movement by the 24th Battalion on our right. We were favoured in this venture, for almost immediately following the completion of the new trench the snow began to fall, completely hiding it from the view of the enemy.

A thaw set in during the evening of November 18th, and the trenches gave way in places, many of the boys losing their gum-boots in endeavours to extricate themselves from the heavy mud.

No further advance was attempted, and that night we were relieved by the 17th Battalion.

This relief is usually referred to, by those who took part, as the "retreat from Flers," it being the most trying time ever experienced by the Battalion in similar operations.

The long march of over seven miles to Fricourt Camp, through showers of rain and slush, the main roads connecting Longueval, Montauban, and Fricourt being ankle deep in mud, was one that will ever be remembered.

During the relief Lieutenants Forwood and Campbell were seriously wounded and subsequently died.

At Fricourt camp, which consisted of hutments, hot meals and blankets were issued to the men as they arrived. A good sleep worked wonders with the men, and in a short time all ranks looked fit again.

nla.obj-128681130
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER XII.

SOMME REST.

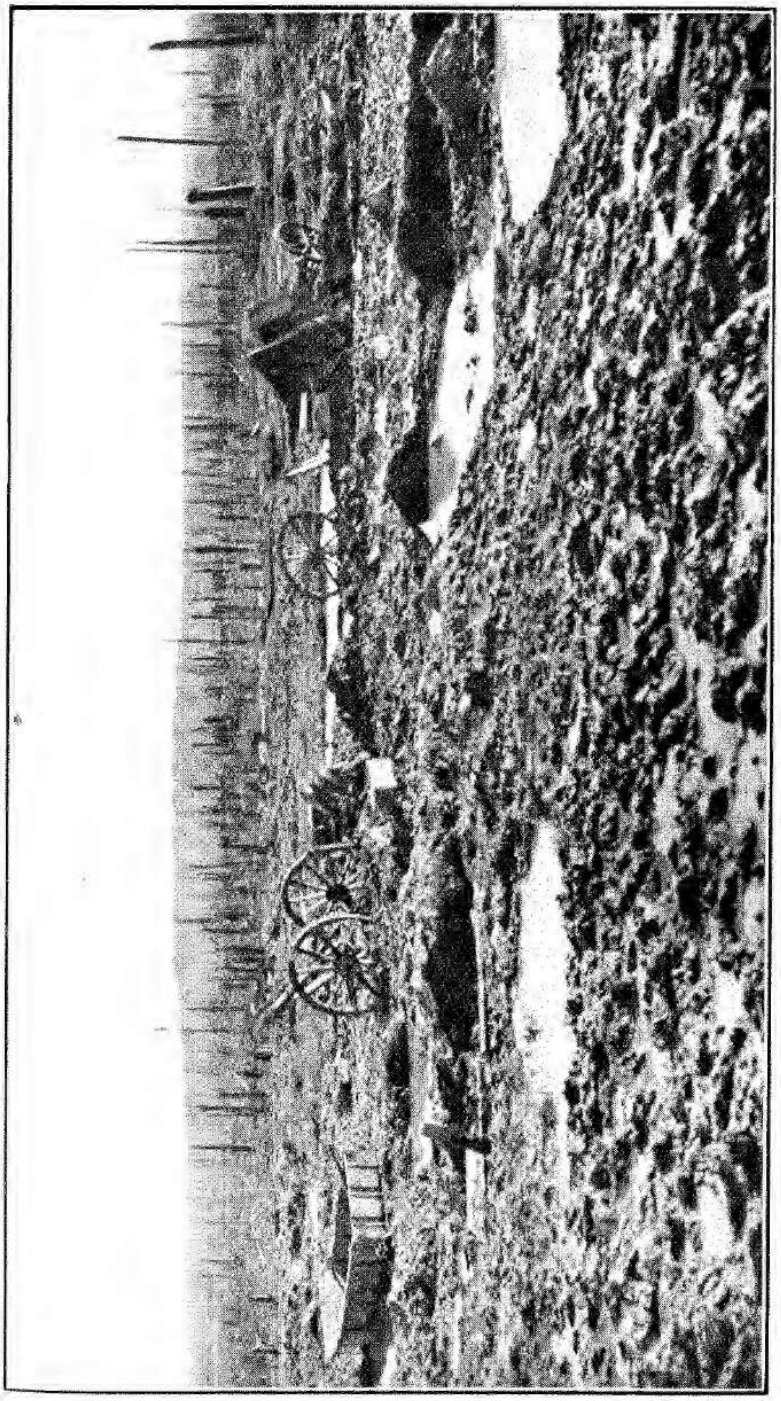
Leaving Fricourt at 9 a.m., November 21st, we marched to Buire-sur-Ancre, arriving at 1.30 p.m. Very frosty weather followed the recent heavy rains, and the swamps in the vicinity of Buire being frozen, the boys spent most of their spare time skating. Amiens is situated about 14 miles S.W. of Buire, and leave being available, many of the boys visited the famous town.

Very little of importance happened during our stay at Buire, the main event being the burning of one of the 26th Battalion's billets in the main street. It was most amusing to watch the Aussie Fire Brigade pumping water into the flames while their comrades at the rear of the billet were piling on more wood to keep themselves warm.

On November 29 a party of one officer and 100 other ranks, under the command of Capt. Bice, left the Battalion and proceeded to the Meaulte sawmills, and were employed in loading war material for the forward areas. The fatigue work proved very trying, the weather conditions being very cold, and many of the boys were evacuated to hospital with pneumonia. The party remained detached for nearly a month, rejoining the Battalion December 24th. On November 30th we left Buire and entrained near the Edgehill casualty clearing station for Vignacourt, from which place we marched to St. Vast-en-Chaussee, about six miles N.E. of Amiens. Here we found fairly comfortable billets, but unfortunately our baths were situated at Vignacourt.

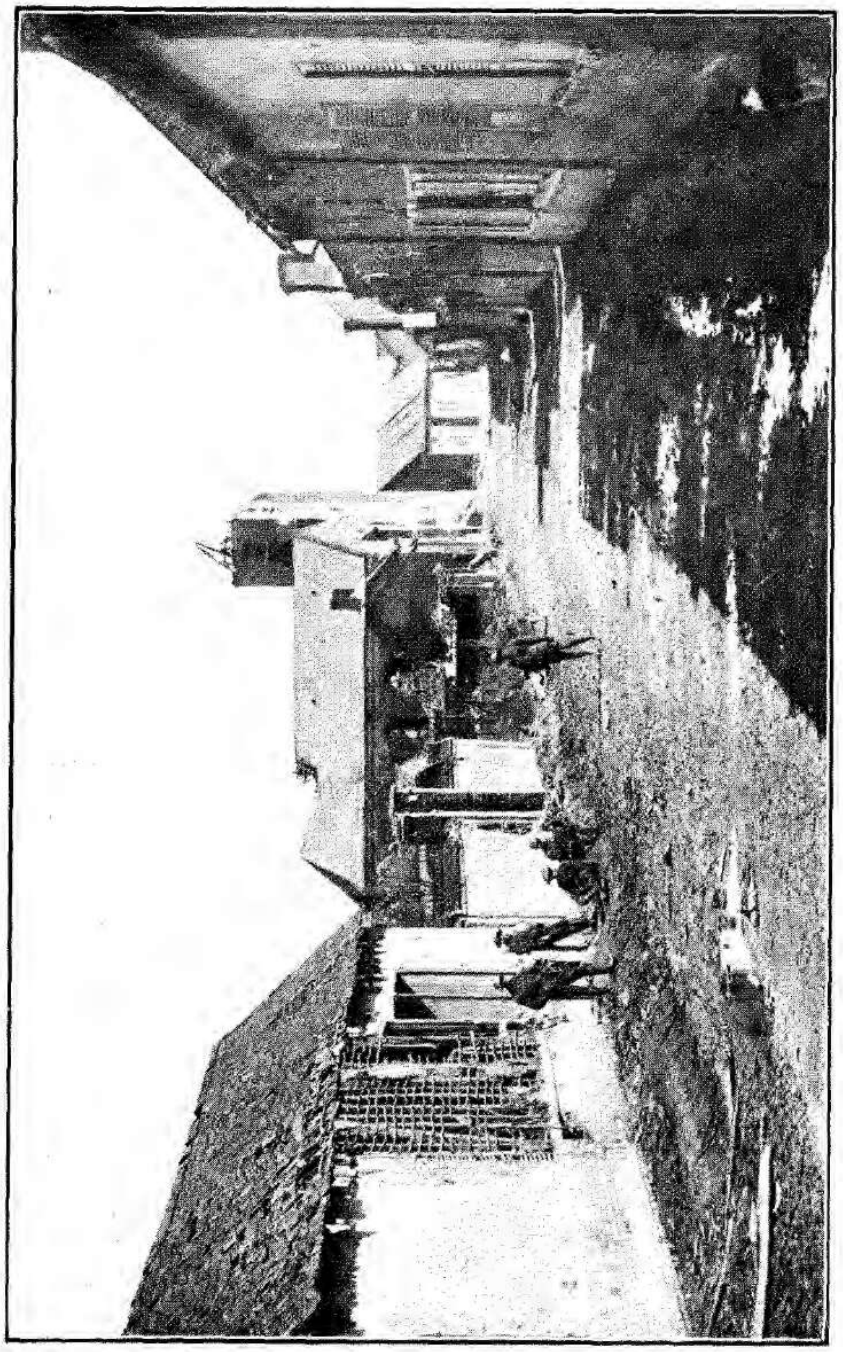
Systematic universal training was carried on here as well as the weather conditions would allow. Many great military schemes were blessed and their projectors consigned to a much warmer sphere, when, between the buffeting of the hands and stamping of the feet, the boys endeavoured to memorise the many different methods of attacking the enemy, who maybe

nla.obj-128681651
National Library of Australia



SANCTUARY WOOD.

Mount Sorrel (occupied by 27th Battalion, October, 1916) in the Background.



MAIN STREET, BUIRE-SUR-ANCRE, SOMME.

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

were suffering equal discomfort in learning to reciprocate. However, better weather conditions favoured our schemes on December 13th and 14th, when we practised a brigade in attack. On the 17th a football match was played against our old friends the 28th Battalion, and we won by 13 points.

On December 18th we marched to Vignacourt, and entrained for Buire-sur-Ancre, arriving at 1 p.m. the next day, when the Battalion was inspected by General Legge, after which we once more played the 28th Battalion, this time being defeated.

On December 22nd we left Buire and marched via Becordal to Fricourt Camp, being billeted in fairly comfortable *Nissen huts, the next day receiving a boon in the shape of Christmas parcels.

On the 24th we marched to Montauban, or, some might say, we waded there. The mud had greatly increased since our last occupation, and the camp was now a huge quagmire; one step off the duck boards meant a re-appearance with the next heavy rain. On Christmas Day, 1916, the Battalion carried out fatigue duties in the forward areas, our Christmas dinner consisting of tea "straight," bully, and biscuits, while at the Montauban camp the Battalion Band strafed Battalion Headquarters with a few Christmas carols.

On December 28, B, C, and D Companies, under the command of Capt. Julge, M.C., left Montauban for D camp near Bernafay Wood, where they supplied fatigue parties for cable laying, A Coy. supplying a guard at Divisional Headquarters, Montauban. A number of the boys succeeded in keeping up the usual New Year's celebrations, despite the long and weary trip to Albert to secure the necessary table decorations.

Although the intensely cold weather continued the recently captured and devastated area was rapidly cleared, and reserve camp soon sprang into existence, the Nissen huts proving a boon to the units moving to and from the front line. At night the transport lines situated on the slopes of the gully between Bazentin-le-Grand and Montauban were easily found by those in search of them, for, regulations notwithstanding, and in complete defiance of the enemy, huge fires glowed from end to end of the gully.

* Named after the inventor of the hut.

nla.obj-128683079
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER XIII.

GUEUDECOURT AND DELVILLE WOOD AND LE SARS.

On January 8th, 1917, the Battalion relieved the 18th Battalion in supports (Needle Trench) in the Gueudecourt sector, the next day moving into the front line (Rose Trench) and forward posts to relieve the 19th Battalion, our sector immediately facing Le Transloy, which was held by the enemy. B, C, and D Companies took over the front line, with A Coy. in immediate support. No advance was attempted, but many improvements were effected, especially in strengthening and linking up the forward posts. Sgt. McCann carried out some splendid patrol work, for which he was highly commended by the Brigadier.

Quite a salvage campaign was commenced in the support lines, all the old rifles and web equipment being conveyed to a dump in rear. No visitor to the area, whether officer or other rank, was allowed to return without carrying salvage of some description; this stringent rule, as well as causing some amusement, brought a commendation from HQs.

On the night of January 12th we were relieved by the 28th Battalion, and after moving back to Delville Wood we supplied further fatigue parties to continue the re-construction of the Brigade front line system and dugouts in rear.

The nightly scene at Delville Wood was one never to be forgotten. The Australian Comforts Fund, together with the various soup kitchens, were always busy providing stimulants, hot cocoa, coffee, and soup, to those moving to and fro between the lines. What a value was placed on that small tin of cocoa, the few biscuits, and, last but not least, the issue cigarette!

The whole area was one huge network of duck-board tracks, broken here and there by direct hits by enemy shells.

nla.obj-128683678
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

These gaps were a source of annoyance to parties engaged, during the night, in carrying material to the front line and forward areas. Sometimes the leader of a party would discover the break in time to escape a none too complimentary remark from those in rear, but more often his word of warning would be mingled with a spluttering of mud from a shell hole, and upon regaining the duck walk he would find himself moving with another party following in rear of his own.

On January 15th we were relieved by the 5th Brigade, and marching to Montauban quarries entrained for Meaulte, from which place we marched to Dernancourt and billeted there for the night. The following day we moved to Buire-sur-Ancre. Our boys were now quite accustomed to this quiet little village, and it was pleasing to note the great eagerness with which the inhabitants of these villages of the Ancre Valley looked forward to the divisional reliefs.

From January 16th to the 28th the time was spent in training in all methods of tactical warfare, practising also the French methods of assault. During that period our companies were reorganised, and the 7th Brigade moved to Mametz, where we arrived at 12.30 p.m. on the 29th, the 27th Battalion billeting in huts near Mametz Wood. On January 31st the C.O., with a percentage of officers and specialists, reconnoitred the front line areas shortly to be taken over by the 7th Brigade, and on February 2nd the 27th Battalion marched into the line and relieved the 13th Battalion Royal Scots, in the Le Sars sector, the Battalion being disposed as follows: Battalion Headquarters, 26th Avenue; A and B Companies (front line), Scotland trench; C Company (supports), Flers trench; D Company (reserve), 26th Avenue.

The attitude in general on the Fourth Army front still remained of an aggressive nature, despite the adverse weather conditions, the main intention being to effect a line conforming to the main Arras-Bapaume-Peronne road, the right flank, in the vicinity of Gueudecourt, being already established.

Early morning mists considerably hampered the work of ground and aerial observers, and the enemy artillery was particularly active, shelling our support and reserve areas the whole time.

On February 6th we were relieved by the 25th Battalion, Battalion Headquarters, with C and D Companies, moved to

nla.obj-128684159
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

Villa Camp, situated on the western side of the Contalmaison-Martinpuich road, and A and B Coys. moved to Gun-pits road.

During our stay in this sector the Battalion Intelligence Officer, Lieut. Maughan, was severely wounded, and on the night of our relief one man was killed and four wounded. On February 10th we marched to Scot's Redoubt North Camp, and took over from the 20th Battalion, which on the previous night had had the misfortune to lose five men killed and several severely wounded as a result of an enemy air raid, Scot's Redoubt was situated on the western side of the Contalmaison-Fricourt road, midway between the villages.

From February 10th to the 14th drill and tactical work was carried on, also tuition in bombing was received at a bombing school nearby. On February 14th we marched to the line and relieved the 22nd Battalion, constituting left Battalion, right Brigade sector. A and B Coys. took over the forward posts immediately facing the famous Butte-de-Warlencourt, with C and D Coys. in supports and reserve.

The Butte, at this time practically in No Man's Land, afforded an excellent aiming point for the enemy's and our artillery, and the ground surrounding it was a series of deep shell holes almost full of water. Owing to our intended advance very little was done in consolidation. On February 16th C and D Coys. relieved A and B Coys. in the line. The artillery on both sides was extremely active during our occupation, but fortunately no serious casualties resulted. On the night of the 18th we were relieved by the 25th Battalion, and moved back to Sussex Camp, situated east of Scot's Redoubt, moving four days later to Fricourt Camp, where we billeted in huts, the condition of which was greatly improved by our fatigue parties.

Consequent upon the recent successful advance of the British north of the Ancre, the enemy were reported to be evacuating Gallwitz Trench and Warlencourt village, positions immediately opposite Scotland Trench, now being held by the 6th Brigade.

nla.obj-128684772
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER XIV.

WARLENCOURT.

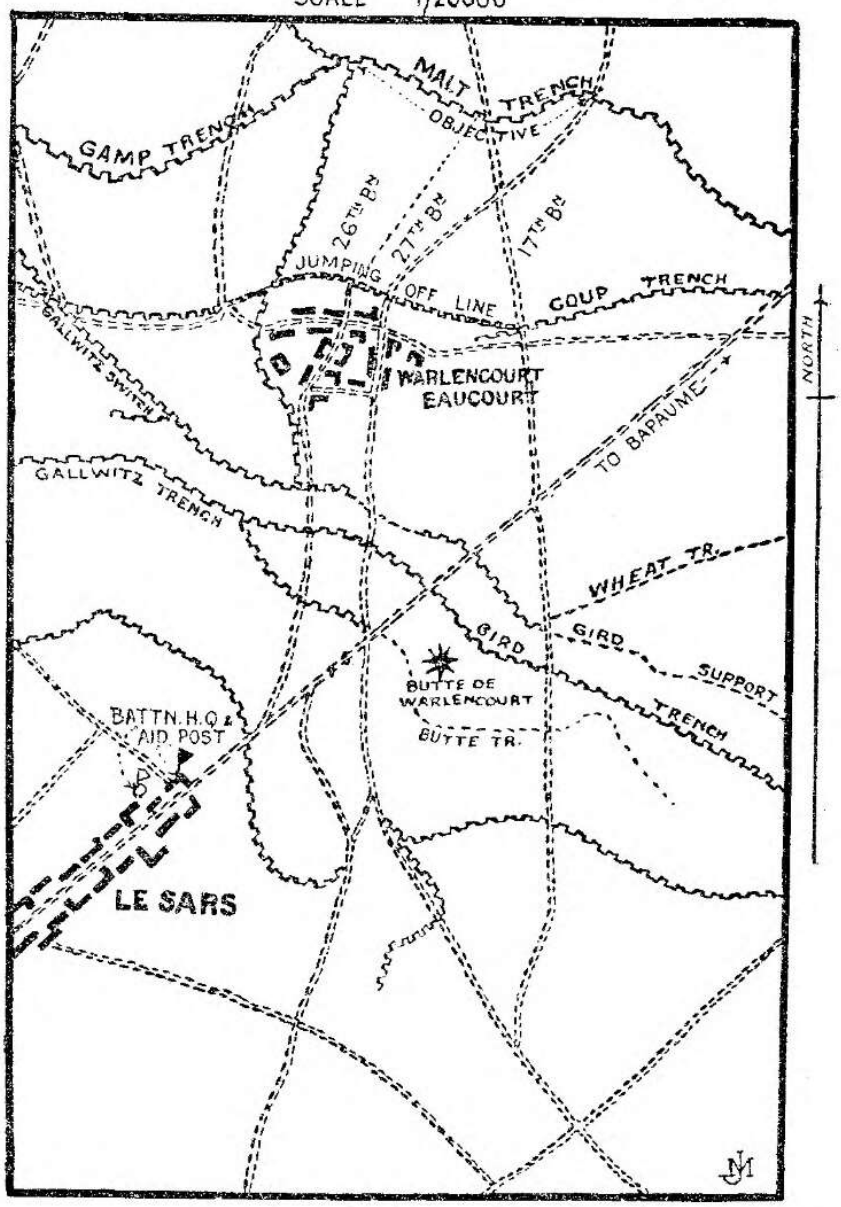
On the night of February 26th-27th we successfully relieved the 24th Battalion, which had taken possession of the recently evacuated line. The Battalion was disposed as follows: Battalion Headquarters, Le Sars; A and B Coys. (front line), Warlencourt; C Coy. (supports), Gallwitz Trench; D Coy. (reserves), Scotland Trench.

Immediately after taking over, our reconnaissance patrol reported the enemy in strength and in occupation of Malt Trench, the report being confirmed by the patrols of the 5th Brigade on our immediate right. The increment value of the harassing of the enemy by the Australian and British troops on the Somme front from November, 1916, to the present period, now became clear, and although the extent of the enemy's evacuation could not be definitely discovered, he was reported to be holding the Grevillers Line and Malt Trench with specially selected troops, and his retirement through Bapaume would be covered by their rearguard actions.

On the night of 27th-28th, Capt. Gould, O.C. of B Coy., was wounded by shellfire, and later an attempt was made to enter Malt Trench. A party of 50 men from A and B Coys., under the command of Lieut. W. L. Davies, advanced to the junction of Loupart road and Loos cut, where it was split into two, one party under Sgt. Lockwood to advance along Loupart road and the other, under Lieut. Davies, along Loos cut. Both parties, however, met with a stout resistance, and the attempt was abandoned. During the following day a party of 65 men of C Coy., led by Lieut. L. V. Parkes, made another attempt to enter Malt Trench, but owing to the failure of our artillery to cut the wire, and the fierce machine gun fire, the attempt was again abandoned, our casualties being three killed and twenty wounded. It now became necessary for a much wider plan of attack, and on March 1 we received orders to partici-

nla.obj-128685194
National Library of Australia

PLAN OF WARLENCOURT OPERATION MARCH 2ND 1917.
SCALE 1/20000



nla.obj-128685775
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

pate in a combined attack by the 5th and 7th Brigades. On our left flank the 26th Battalion was to attack Malt Trench frontally from the intersection of Malt and Gamp trenches to the Loupart road, D Coy., 27th Batt., under the command of Capt. Julge to enter Malt Trench at Loupart and bomb along to connect with the 17th Battalion on the right, zero hour being 2.30 a.m. on March 2nd, 1917.

The Battle.

At 3 a.m. our barrage was put down upon the objective, lifting beyond it seven minutes later. Our boys then attacked in great style, gaining the first 130 yards in quick time. Lieut. Botten, whilst most courageously leading his men, was killed, and Captain Julge severely wounded.

The enemy now partially succeeded in flanking the movements of our troops on the left of D Company, who were forced to return to Loupart road for more bombs.

All available men in Warlencourt were organised and sent forward by Capt Devonshire to retrieve the situation. After connection with the right of the 26th Battalion had become established the party under Lieuts. Davies and Lampard moved along Malt Trench to the right to assist in the connection with the 5th Brigade. Meanwhile Lieuts. Caldwell and Lucas were killed by a shell in Loupart road.

A thick mist had now settled over the position, and the party moving along the trench garrisoned the strong points as they were captured, and after some heroic and splendid bombing by Cpl. Duggan and his party, connection with the 5th Brigade was eventually established. Owing to the mist bombs were exchanged between the connecting parties, but Cpl. Duggan becoming suspicious, gallantly moved forward to investigate, and thereby prevented unnecessary casualties. Under cover of the mist a trench 500 yards long and 6 feet deep was dug unseen by the enemy, who were in occupation of the Grevillers line. During the engagement 22 prisoners were captured and about 60 of the enemy killed, our casualties being 3 officers and 22 other ranks killed, 1 officer and 95 other ranks wounded.

As in the previous Somme battles, our men fought and behaved splendidly, and despite the intensely cold weather and the difficult nature of the ground they had to traverse, the stretcher bearers toiled hard to effect the immediate relief of the wounded.

nla.obj-128686301
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

On March 4th we were relieved by the 25th Battalion, and moving back became support battalion, being disposed as follows: Battalion Headquarters, Le Sars; C and D Companies, Scotland Trench; A and B Companies, Flers (support).

Two days later we were again relieved by the 25th Battalion, and became reserve battalion, with Battalion Headquarters at 26th Avenue, C and D Companies, 26th Avenue, A and B Companies, Gunpit Road.

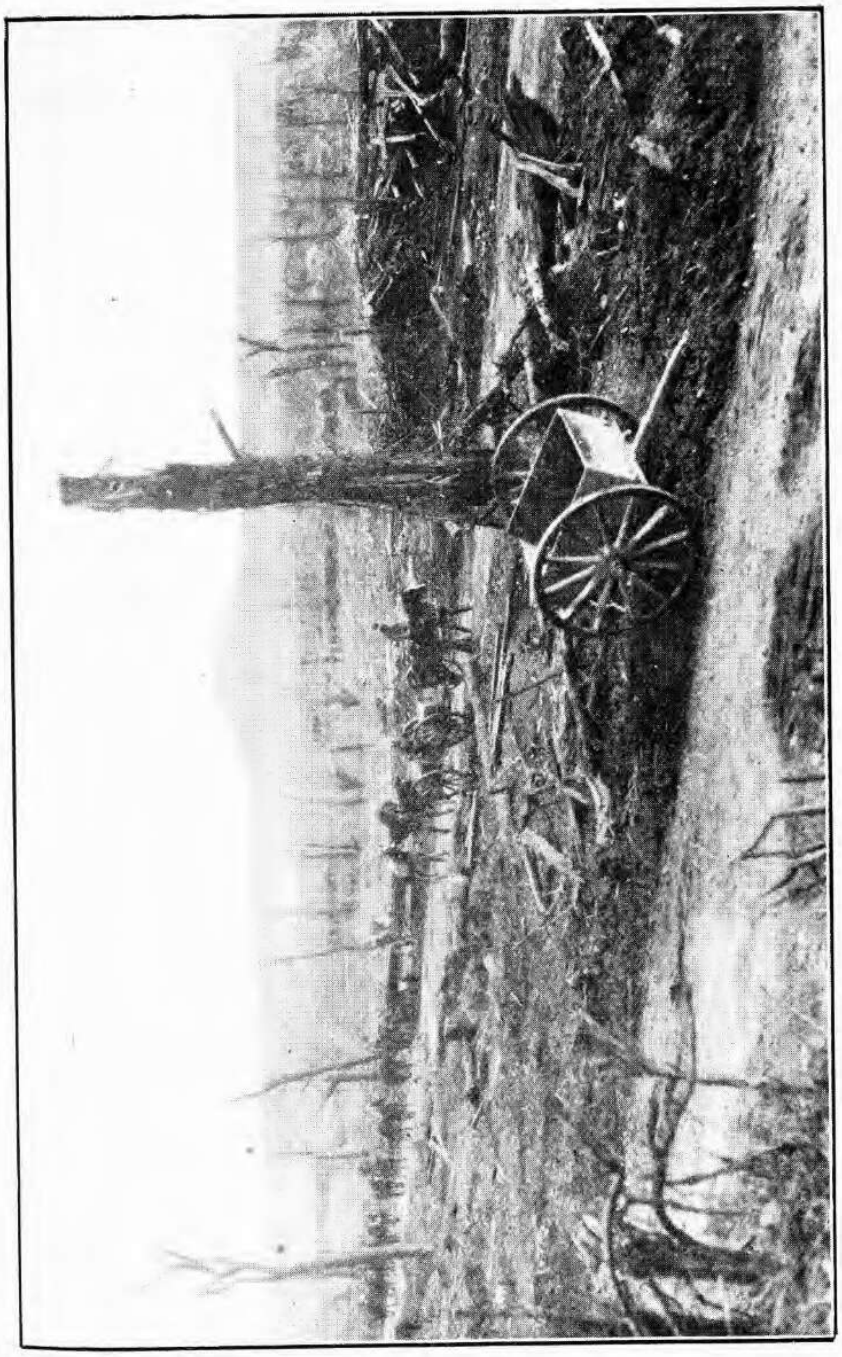
On March 7th the enemy heavily shelled A and B Companies' position, killing two men and wounding four. The following day we relieved the 26th Battalion at Le Sars, again constituting support battalion, and disposed as on the previous occasion, with the exception of D Coy., which occupied positions in Aqueduct road.

On the night of March 10th we were relieved by the 17th Battalion, and marched back to Becourt camp, situated a mile and a half east of Albert. From the 11th to the 18th the Battalion was engaged in re-organising its companies and training in mobile warfare. While thus occupied a report reached us that the enemy had evacuated the Grevillers Line, and was retiring through Bapaume. A few days later we received the official report of the fall of Bapaume, and the Australians' advance 1,000 yards east of the town.

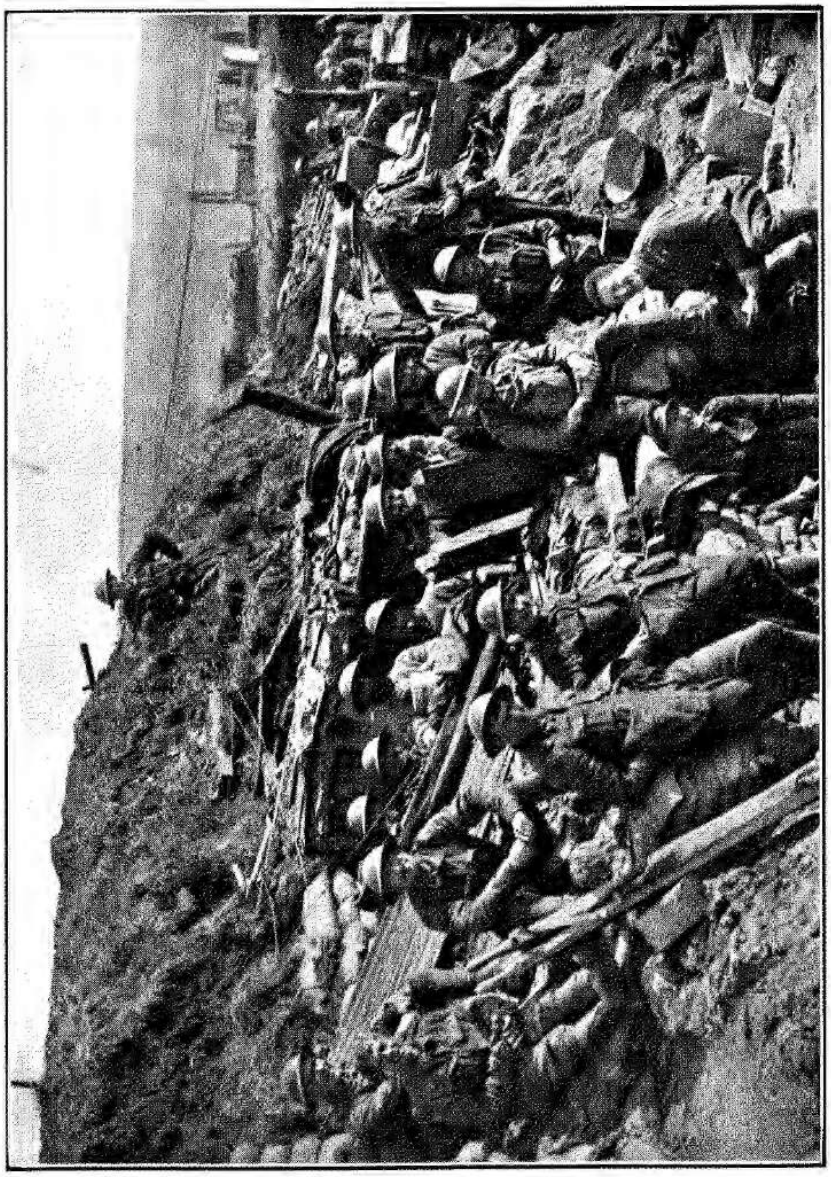
On March 19th we left Becourt at 12.30 p.m., marching via La Boiselle, Pozieres, and Le Sars to Le Coupe-Gueule, and arriving at 10.30 p.m., bivouacked in tents for the night. All main roads leading to Bapaume were packed with moving guns and material, urgently needed to follow closely upon the heels of the retreating enemy.

On the main Albert-Bapaume road, close to La Coupe Gueule, the enemy had left a huge crater, thereby impeding our advance. At 2 p.m. on the 20th the Battalion, less D Coy., which had been attached to the engineers for road repairs, again moved forward, marching through Bapaume at 3 p.m. The town was partially in ruins, and still burning as we passed through en route to Beugnatre, a ruined village N.N.E. of Bapaume. Working parties were busily engaged in clearing the main streets of Bapaume of all debris likely to impede the traffic. The town hall still remained, but a few days later it was entirely demolished by a clock-timed mine left by the enemy, a number of troops being buried in the ruins.

nla.obj-128686777
National Library of Australia



THE BUTTE-DE-WARLENCOURT, SOMME, SHOWING TRAFFIC ON MAIN BAPAUME ROAD.



27TH BATTALION HEADQUARTERS, SUNKEN ROAD, NOREUIL, APRIL, 1917.

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER XV.

LAGNICOURT.

Upon reaching Beugnatre we found few of the buildings intact, and we bivouacked, for a few hours of rest, in the ruins and outskirts of the village, while three officers reconnoitred forward and some of the boys forming stretcher-bearing parties helped to bring the wounded back to Beugnatre. At 7 a.m. on Monday, March 21st, we moved to Vaulx-Vraucourt, about two miles distant.

Vaulx was being heavily shelled at intervals, but the Battalion rested in the vicinity, and at nightfall relieved the 26th Battalion in the front line, N.E. of the village, A, B, and C Companies relieving B, C, and D Coys. of the 26th Battalion, while Battalion Headquarters occupied a position near the Crucifix in the sunken portion of the Vaulx-Beugny road. We were now holding a line about 1,000 yards S.W. of Lagnicourt and Noreuil.

Vaulx village, although partially in ruins and subjected to heavy shell fire, afforded sufficient protection for our company's cookers, who were billeted there.

On the next day the enemy's artillery and aircraft was very active, one man being killed and one officer and five other ranks wounded. During the afternoon a distinguished enemy airman, Prince Charles of Prussia, whilst attempting a reconnaissance of our rear lines, was engaged and brought down by our aircraft. After landing safely and close to our lines, he attempted to reach the enemy's trench, with the result that he was severely wounded and died some days later. His unique plane, richly painted sky blue and vividly ornamented with a skull and cross bones, was salvaged practically intact by the Air Force.

On March 23rd one of our B. Coy's posts completely surprised some of the enemy, killing three and wounding several

nla.obj-128688252
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

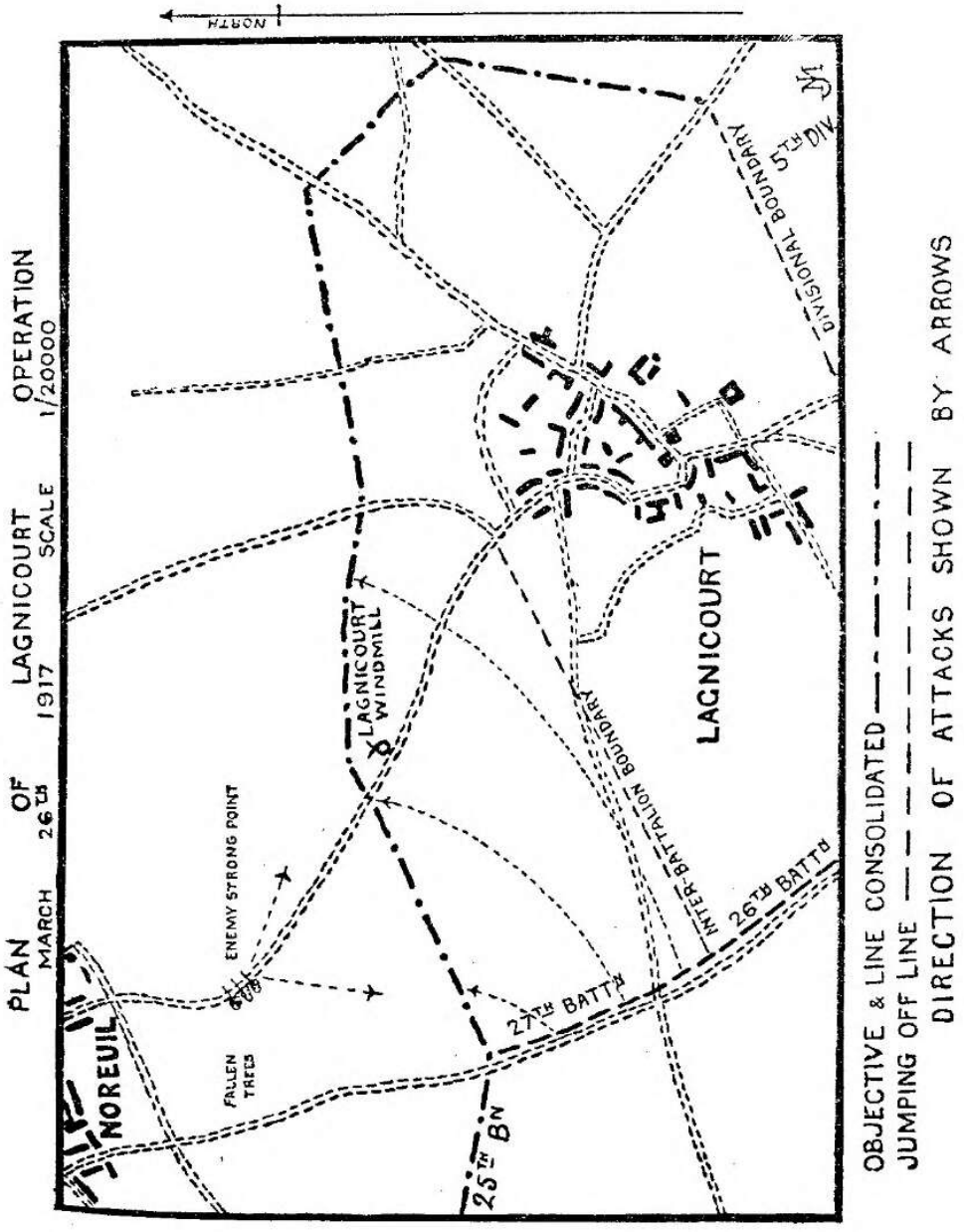
others, our casualties being one killed and five wounded. A projected attack by the 7th Brigade upon Lagnicourt and Noreuil, to take place on the 23rd, was postponed. During the night Sgt. Teesdale (scout sergeant) was accidentally shot whilst returning from patrol work. Well known and much esteemed throughout the whole brigade, his death was keenly felt by all.

On the 24th, during the relief of A Coy. by C Coy. in the front line, nine men were wounded by shrapnel. The following day the 25th Battalion on our left took over the left post of B Coy., which company then relieved C Coy. in the forward posts. During the day final orders were received for the 7th Brigade attack upon Lagnicourt, zero hour being 5 a.m. on March 26, 1917. The following is a brief outline of the 7th Brigade attack: The advanced guard of the 7th Brigade to attack Lagnicourt and establish a line approximately 300 yards beyond the northern and eastern edge of the village. The left brigade of the 5th Australian Division, in conforming to the movement by an attack east of Morchies and Beaumetz would protect the right flank, and the 7th English Division, holding the line west of Noreuil to St. Ledger, the left flank. The 7th Brigade order of attack was, the 26th Battalion plus two companies of the 28th Battalion, to attack and consolidate beyond Lagnicourt, the 27th Battalion to attack the sunken road leading from Noreuil to Lagnicourt, and the 25th Battalion to remain stationary pending an advance by the 7th English Division on Longatte. The two remaining companies of the 28th Battalion in reserve at Vaulx.

The Battle.

At 5.15 a.m. on March 26, 1917, A and C Coys., 27th Battalion, following a perfectly timed artillery barrage, attacked in two waves, the first being led by Lieuts. Davies and Durdin, and the second by Lieuts. Ward and Burton, reading from left to right of the movement. Our objective was reached and captured at 5.40 a.m., the prisoners being immediately sent back. A windmill, or ruins of such, was included in our objective, this being the second captured by the 27th Battalion, the first one being at Pozieres, August 4, 1916. Upon reaching the objective Lieut. Davies realised that during the advance his left flank had closed in, so, moving along the road to Noreuil he established a post on higher ground. The enemy by this time had realised that no advance had been attempted

nla.obj-128688684
National Library of Australia


NORTH
PLAN OF OPERATION
MARCH 26TH 1917
LAGNICOURT SCALE 1/20000
DIVISIONAL BOUNDARY
5TH DIV
LAGNICOURT
LAGNICOURT WINDMILL
BRIGADE BOUNDARY
INTER-BATTALION BOUNDARY
ENEMY STRONG POINT
FALLEN TREES
NOREUIL
27TH BATTN
26TH BATTN
25TH BN
OBJECTIVE & LINE CONSOLIDATED
JUMPING OFF LINE
DIRECTION OF ATTACKS SHOWN BY ARROWS

left of the 27th Battalion, and immediately began a reconnaissance of our left flank, with the result that a series of attacks were launched against our posts. Thanks to the speedy and collective liaison between those in command, and the individual bravery of the boys of A and C Coys., all attempts made by the enemy to attack the rear of our movement were completely repulsed until a defensive connection became established with B Coy., which had cleverly kept in touch and refuged the left flank. Capt. Bice, O.C. A Coy., called for artillery support to deal with the enemy rushes, which principally came from the partially sunken road leading in Noreuil, and shortly after receiving same the enemy's attacks ceased.

Capt. Frederiecks, with C Coy., on the right, still held to his objective, as did the 26th Battalion, which had captured Lagnicourt and successfully consolidated. The splendid conduct of Sgt. Adair, Cpl. Biggs, and Ptes. Stone, Pridham, and Oakley, of our Battalion, was worthy of great praise, each volunteering to carry out the most hazardous of duties throughout the battle.

Our new line was subjected to very heavy shelling throughout the remainder of the day, especially in the vicinity of Lagnicourt Windmill, but despite the numerous casualties the boys held their positions splendidly until relieved the same night by the 20th Battalion. Upon the completion of our relief we moved back to rest in the vicinity of Vaulx-Vraucourt. Our casualties during the engagement were 11 killed and 29 wounded.

On March 27th, in accordance with the relief of the 7th Brigade by the 5th and 13th Brigades, the 27th Brigade left Vraucourt and marched via Bapaume, Le Sars, and Martinpuich to Bever camp, Bazentin, a long and trying march of fourteen miles, reaching the camp at 8 p.m. The next day we left Bazentin at 11 a.m. and marched to Scot's Redoubt South, and camped in very comfortable huts. A bathing parade and a general clean up was greatly appreciated, and as a result of the series of training and recreational exercises generally indulged in, the boys soon began to look fit and well again. March, 1917, was really a very unlucky month for the Battalion. There was a considerable depletion in strength of personnel, the month's casualties being 45 killed, 170 wounded, and 95 sick to hospital.

nla.obj-128689779
National Library of Australia

On March 30th a very unfortunate incident occurred. Whilst a course of practice in bombing was being carried out, Cpl. Henley was killed and Lieut. Parkes wounded.

During our divisional rest at Scot's Redoubt most of the spare time was spent in Albert, where some very good shows were given by the various Australian concert parties. April 11th found us still at Scot's Redoubt, and despite the bitterly cold weather, the boys continued football.

The Battalion team again met and defeated the 28th Battalion. Probably this was the most unique game of football ever contested. The ground was situated amidst the heavy system of entrenchments that constituted the German front line prior to the great Somme offensive of July, 1916. The famous La Boisselle crater, the blowing up of which was the signal for the advance, was about 1,100 yards away. Practically surrounded by trenches, the ground was frozen and strewn with pieces of barbed wire and fragments of shells. Sheltering from the cold wind, the spectators viewed the game from the trenches, their heads just visible above the ground. A few plucky volunteers held the goal posts in position during the game.

nla.obj-128690249
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER XVI.

BULLECOURT.

On April 11, 1917, the strength of the Battalion was increased by the arrival of 140 reinforcements and details. The following day many conflicting reports reached us concerning the recent attack on the Hindenburg Line in the neighbourhood of Bullecourt by the 4th Australian Division. On April 13th we received orders that the 2nd Division would relieve the 4th Division in the left sector of the corps front during the 12th, 13th, and 14th of April; the 7th Brigade to relieve the 13th and 14th Brigades in the Beugnatre area on the 14th.

At 9 a.m., April 14th, the 27th Battalion left Scot's Redoubt south and marched via Pozieres and Bapaume to Favreuil where we camped principally in tents. The following night "A" and "B" Coys., with Lieut. Hunter in command, proceeded to Noreuil and together with the 7th Coy. of A. Engineers put out a line of wire in advance of our front posts, east of the village.

From the 16th to the 18th working parties of the Battalion were engaged in repairing roadways between Favreuil and Vaulx and carrying material to the front line.

On April 19th orders were received that the 7th Brigade would relieve the 5th and 6th Brigades in the Divisional front on the night of 19th/20th of April.

About 8 o'clock the same night the 27th Battalion, less 5 officers and 33 per cent. of specialists, left Favreuil and marched via Vaulx to Noreuil and relieved the 20th Battalion in the line north-east of the village and immediately facing the village of Riencourt-le Cagnicourt and the famous Hindenburg Line.

Consequent upon the recent attack upon the Hindenburg Line by the 4th Division and the tremendous counter attack

nla.obj-128690656
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

by the enemy on Noreuil and Lagnicourt which, after partially succeeding, was completely repulsed and all lost ground regained, we found our Divisional front strongly held by the 5th and 6th Brigades.

In relieving the 20th Battalion the 27th took over the central Battalion sector, with the 28th Battalion on the right, relieving the 19th Battalion, and the 25th Battalion on the left relieving the 22nd and 24th Battalions, leaving the 26th Battalion in reserve at Noreuil.

On the 27th's sector "B" and "D" Coys. were the right and left companies, with "A" and "C" Companies in supports and reserve. The front line was the "cutting" on the heavy railway line running from Queant to Ecoust St. Mein, with a series of forward posts in the sunken road between Bullecourt and Queant.

We found many of the enemy's dead between our front and support lines and several of our own 4th Division whom we reverently buried during the night. The success attained by the enemy artillery against the tanks assisting the 4th Australian Division's attack on the Hindenburg Line was plainly evident; two still remained derelict in our lines; one forward of the railway line left of "D" Company and the other on the high ground forward of our support line. The latter was consistently shelled by the enemy who rightly suspected it of being an observation post. It will be of interest to those who occupied the support line to know that the tank, together with the trenches in the vicinity, was practically obliterated by the tremendously heavy artillery barrage that preceeded the enemy offensive of March 21st, 1918.

In view of the intended attack upon the Hindenburg Line by the 2nd Australian Division, very daring attempts were made to destroy the heavy belts of wire entanglements protecting the enemy trench and strong posts.

The method adopted was to place long tubes, called "Bangalore Torpedoes." filled with very high explosive, under the series of entanglements selected and discharge them by the aid of time fuses.

With the exception of April 21st when six men were wounded, the front line received very little shelling, most of it being confined to our support lines and battery positions in rear of Noreuil.

nla.obj-128691020
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

During the afternoon of April 25th a machine gun position in the vicinity of our Battalion Headquarters received a direct hit from a 5.9 shell which caused many casualties. The wounded were deftly dealt with by our R.M.O., Capt. Brownell. A few days later the occupants of this post avenged their comrades by bringing down an enemy plane between our front and support lines, the pilot of which was seriously wounded and received attention at the 27th Aid Post.

On the 28th quite a stir was caused in the trenches by the voting in connection with the Australian general elections.

During the night A and C Coys. were relieved by B and D Coys. in the right and left line positions. Preparations were being speedily arranged for an attack on the Hindenburg Line, and a new 27th Battalion Aid Post was constructed in the Noreuil-Bullecourt sunken road.

On the night of April 30 we received orders that on the night preceding the attack, the 7th Brigade would be relieved in the line by the 5th and 6th Brigades, the 27th Battalion to remain and hold the present right sector of the front, together with a new series of strong posts, which were to be dug on the same night, to protect the right flank of the attack, the 26th Battalion to hold the left sector, both units to come under the temporary command of the G.O.C. the 6th Brigade.

On May 1 the 27th Battalion Headquarters moved forward to A Coy.'s Headquarters, in the sunken road N.E. of Noreuil. On the 2nd, final orders were issued for the attack. The 5th and 6th Brigades were the right and left attacking brigades on the 2nd Divisional front. On the left of the 6th Brigade a simultaneous attack was to be made upon Bullecourt by the 62nd English Division. Three objectives were laid down, extending on the 2nd Divisional front, beyond Riencourt-le-Cagnicourt.

Owing to the magnitude of the attack and to the fact that no advance was intended to the right of the 2nd Divisional sector, the 1st Australian Infantry Brigade was attached to the 2nd Division during the operation, two battalions being disposed in the Morchies-Vaulx line and two battalions in the Beugny-Ytres line.

The zero hour was afterwards given for 3.30 a.m. on May 3rd, 1917.

nla.obj-128691355
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

At dawn on the morning of the 3rd the attack opened, and following our magnificent artillery and machine gun barrage, the 5th and 6th Brigades attacked the famous Hindenburg Line. Enemy S.O.S. signals were sent up along the whole line, and a prompt artillery action followed, the bulk of the shelling falling heavily upon our front and support lines.

The 6th Brigade appeared to be making successful progress, success being fired from the first trench of the Hindenburg Line, but it soon became evident that the 5th Brigade, and the right of the 62nd English Division, were held up, and as a result the enemy artillery concentrated upon the 27th's advanced posts and the railway cutting, inflicting many casualties, meanwhile the enemy made several determined counter-attacks against those of the 6th Brigade, who occupied the Hindenburg Line, but fortunately with no better result than to inflict heavy casualties among their own numbers.

The 62nd English Division made another assault upon Bullecourt, and our reserve battalions (25th and 28th) also advanced. After sharp fighting the first objective on the left divisional sector was captured, and incidentally the left flank of the 6th Brigade was safeguarded. Our casualties on the divisional front were extremely heavy, the bulk of them being carried back to the 27th Battalion Aid Post in the Noreuil-Bullecourt road, which was soon lined with stretchers containing wounded, many of whom received additional wounds during the heavy shelling of the road by the enemy. The courage and unselfishness of Capt. Brownell and the A.M.C. in dealing with casualties in our previous battles were always a byword throughout the Battalion, but the magnificent work done on this occasion was certainly without parallel. Regardless of extremely heavy shell fire and assisted by Cpl. Chambers and Ptes. Humphreys and Pearce, Capt. Brownell attended to some 1,600 cases during the first twenty-four hours. During the night of the 3rd the road was subjected to gas shelling by the enemy, and gas masks had to be rapidly adjusted on all helpless cases. All day and night the stretcher-bearers worked unceasingly in their efforts to evacuate the wounded, their tracks being consistently shelled by the enemy, and many bearers were killed and a greater number wounded. Capt. Brownell collected all the food possible, and enlisted the aid of some 6th Brigade cooks to prepare hot drinks, etc., for the wounded. For the magnificent part played by him during the operation, Capt. Brownell was deservedly awarded the

nla.obj-128691708
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

D.S.O., and the news of his promotion to major was greeted with satisfaction by all ranks.

Throughout the night a re-adjustment of the line resulted in the 27th Battalion retaining its front line and series of protective posts, dug on the night of the 2nd-3rd (again under the command of the G.O.C. the 7th Brigade. On our left the 28th Battalion held the newly captured trenches (O.G.1 and O.G.2) linking up with the 6th Brigade, which, together with our 25th Battalion, was relieved the same night by three battalions of the 1st Brigade. On the morning of the 5th the relief of the 5th Brigade by the 3rd Brigade, released the 28th Battalion from the line, thus leaving the 27th as the only representative of the 7th Brigade in the divisional front line. During the afternoon a shell burst close to our Battalion Headquarters, causing eight slight casualties.

On the nights of the 5th-6th and 6th-7th, after 18 days' continuous front line duty, we were relieved by the 25th Battalion, and moved to the Lagnicourt-Noreuil line of nucleus posts, the very position from which the series of counter-attacks were launched by the enemy against us during the battle of Lagnicourt.

The following night a working party of 150 men from A and C Coys., under the command of Lieut. Davies, dug a new fire trench in front of our previous front line position west of Queant, two men being wounded during the work. On the night of 8th-9th of May the 7th Brigade was relieved by the 14th Brigade. The 27th Battalion, on being relieved by the 54th Battalion, marched to a tented camp on the north side of the Bapaume-Beugnatre road, close to Bapaume. The next day we marched into Bapaume and entrained, on the light railway, for Bazentin, where we detrained and marched to Scot's Redoubt South, and were all comfortably billeted in Nissen huts by 5 p.m.

After a good rest and clean up the boys showed few signs of their recent long and trying front line experiences, during which time they had tried conclusions with the very cream of the German Army. It was always amusing to listen to the opinions exchanged between the boys as to the merits of the enemy, but on this occasion they were unanimous in their unstinted praise of the famous 3rd Guards Division and the fight they put up against us.

nla.obj-128692110
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

Captured enemy intelligence detailed the tremendous successes attained by these famous troops on the Eastern front, and incidentally contained a magnificent tribute to the audacious and forceful fighting qualities of the Australians whose characteristics in general were most amusingly described by the German higher command. The following is a translation of an address delivered by the German Emperor to the 3rd Guard Infantry Division, which opposed the 1st Anzac Corps in the Bullecourt Sector, between May 5th and 17th, 1917, losing in its repeated and unsuccessful counter-attacks 250 prisoners and many hundreds killed and wounded.

I welcome the individual troops of the 3rd Guard Infantry Division to the Western theatre of the War.

The 3rd Guard Infantry Division has, to my great delight, in keeping with her formation and origin, accomplished splendid deeds in the course of the war. The severe fighting in the Carpathians, the pre-winter campaigns and the winter campaigns themselves form a sequence of glorious pages in the history of the different regiments.

I have not seen the Fusiliers since the Doeberitz days of spring, 1914. But what you have learnt in the long years of peace you have now, to my greatest satisfaction, carried out in the field against the enemy under all sorts of conditions. And for those deeds, I, your old Brigade Commander and All-Highest War Lord, give you special recognition. By my orders you have been transferred from the East to the West, you military "Cockchafers," so that you can show the enemy that military springtime has indeed commenced for him.

The Lehr Infantry Regiment I greet to-day for the first time in its present establishment. Originally a battalion, reflecting to a certain extent the image of my entire army, it has always had the honour to protect the King and his family and to be in daily personal contact with him. It is the link between the Guard and the entire Prussian Army. In accordance with its eminently military origin, the regiment has fought magnificently, and I congratulate it.

And you, Kolobergers! We have met—"Out East"—but now I have brought you here. Your bravery, which you displayed so brilliantly, will never be forgotten. You have writ the law to the enemy in words of iron, and it will be a long while before he forgets you, Pomeranians. The Battle of Siemkowice will ever be honourable and illustrious in the history of your regiment, just as the battles of the Carpathians and of the Zwinin will always be connected with the history of the "Cockchafers" Regiment.

The remaining arms of the Division—the cavalry and the artillery, especially the artillery—have assisted the infantry in all their fighting and have rendered them the assistance they need, and that I expect of them in this type of warfare.

nla.obj-128692445
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

Thus the whole Division in all its splendid constitution and with its excellent reputation, has now been summoned here to co-operate in the great task of defeating our enemies. You will meet here a foe who fights differently—he is tougher, more obstinate, skilful, and intelligent. He is defending every inch of the country, and we hold him in deep respect for that. His resistance is desperate. But it must be broken. He has made his bed and must now lie on it, and you will help me force him to do it.

Let us hope that the appearance of the 3rd Guard Division will ere long make him realise the type of soldier he has to deal with, and may God who has stood by each one of you in many a dark hour, lead us on to Victory and to the Peace we all desire.

I need your help for that.

Training was commenced on the 11th, and the following day our Battalion football team again met and defeated the 28th Battalion.

During the visit of King Albert of Belgium to the Fifth Army, a royal guard of honor was supplied by the 7th Brigade, which consisted of two subalterns and 25 other ranks from each battalion, under the command of Capt. P. G. Bice, 27th Battalion. The guard was mounted in the Place-Faidherbe, in the famous town of Albert. To the strains of the Belgian National Anthem, played by the 7th Brigade Band, the famous King of the Belgians inspected the guard. In conversation with Capt. Bice he expressed great pleasure in being afforded the opportunity of inspecting his first Australian guard, and was most eulogistic when commenting upon the physique and bearing of the men who had been so recently relieved from the trenches.

The same day we received orders that the 2nd Australian Division, less artillery, would move to the Senlis area on the 17th and 18th of May.

nla.obj-128692824
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER XVII.

BACK TO CIVILIZATION.

On May 18th the 7th Brigade marched from Scot's Redoubt to Senlis, N.W. of Albert, all units being billeted at Senlis, with the exception of the 26th Battalion, which was disposed at Bouzincourt. Whilst training in all methods of warfare was carried on, spare time was devoted principally to cricket and special training in connection with the Brigade sports, the boys all training hard for the right to represent their particular Battalion in the Brigade programme.

The clean sportsmanship displayed throughout these eventful meetings was only equalled by the splendid comradeship and unity that characterized the same men when engaged in the sterner duties of war, and these sterling qualities were responsible in a large measure for the brilliant achievements of the Brigade throughout the many intricate and tedious operations in which it participated.

Bomb throwing, rifle grenade firing, and platoon drill were always among the most interesting of the sports events, but keen rivalry was displayed by the various Battalion cookers for cleanliness, etc.

Although over 14 miles from Amiens, leave was granted to a percentage of men daily to visit that town, a special "leave train" running from Albert for the purpose. Many of the men, however, preferred to motor lorry as a means of transport, even at the risk of having weary miles to walk when the lorries failed them. During this time a peculiar epidemic, afterwards designated "trench fever," became prevalent throughout the Battalion; a large number of men having to be evacuated to hospital or observation camp. For reasons never fully explained to us we experienced a very unwelcome change in vegetable diet, nettles being substituted for cabbage. The only feasible explanations throughout the Battalion were

nla.obj-128693281
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

that the R.Q.M. was keeping a reserve stock of cabbages for the coming May 31st anniversary, or that it was a stimulant for the cross country runners in the Brigade sports.

May 31st—the anniversary of the Battalion's departure from Australia—was most cordially celebrated by the boys.

The officers held a dinner at Battalion Headquarters, and the N.C.O.'s did likewise in the Sergeants' Mess. The few remaining "Dinkums" gathered together in the village estaminets as though by common instinct. Here, over drinks ranging from "whizz bangs" to champagne, reminiscences were exchanged and the principal events from the very formation of the unit in turn recalled and discussed.

The trip on the old "Geelong" is so vividly described as to make us feel thirsty from the salt air. More drinks follow the descriptions of life on Gallipoli, and the long route marches across the sands of Egypt; harrowing recollections that would melt the heart of even the most ardent prohibitionist.

Christmas Day, 1915, is humorously recalled, also the strange disappearance of the rum that must have been so much overproof as to cause it to jump clean out of the jar.

Then follow the reminiscences of battles so largely responsible for the depletion of the ranks, and there is a slight moisture in the eye and a catch in the voice when old identities such as good old "Ben," "Freddie," "Lizzie," "Alf," and numerous others are referred to. The tributes of these old campaigners to their departed comrades are genuine, and would cheer the hearts of sorrowing relatives were they but privileged to hear.

The hours roll on during which a few modern ditties are sung and much amusement is derived from watching the wonderful comradeship so characteristic of these rough diamonds. Each one suffering a little from "vertigo," would be politely conveyed to his billet and put to bed, carefully or roughly, according to the number of Germans he thought he could see.

On June 2nd the Brigade sports were commenced, and practically the whole Brigade group was present, each event being followed with keen interest.

nla.obj-128693631
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

The 27th carried off a fair number of prizes for events which included stretcher bearing, rifle grenade firing, and bayonet fighting.

Among the decoration gazetted that day for the Bullecourt operations, were the following Battalion officers:—

Major H. P. Brownell, D.S.O.; Capt. W. S. Hosking, M.C.; Lieut. K. R. Crewes, M.C.

The Brigade sports were continued on June 4th, when most of the transport and horse events were decided, and on the 6th our Battalion football team played the 28th Battalion in accordance with the sports programme, and after an exciting game the 28th Battalion won.

On June 9th we marched to Ribemont to try conclusions at football with our formidable South Australian rivals, the 10th Battalion, which laid claim to 62 consecutive victories. Our team was conveyed to the scene of action in "G.S." waggons. The football ground was situated on the high ground immediately west of the village and overlooking the beautifully-timbered valley of the Ancre.

Contrary to all expectations we won a clean and well-contested game, and so checked their long run of success. Immediately following the match our team was entertained by the 10th Battalion, and we marched back to Senlis. It is not recorded whether the waggon in which the team returned travelled via the road or the trenches and shellholes, but it was discovered next day that the players had sustained more bruises as a result of the ride than they did during the match.

On June 14th the Battalion was engaged in a tactical scheme which included the capture of Mesnil, and a most interesting day was concluded by a swim in the Ancre River close to Aveluy.

On June 14th we received orders, in connection with the relief of the 5th Australian Division (then in reserve to the IV. Corps) by the 2nd Australian Division, for the 7th Brigade to relieve the 8th Brigade at Bapaume on January 16th. Leaving Senlis early on the 16th we marched to Varennes where we entrained at 11 a.m. for Bapaume, from which place we marched to a tented camp situated near the brickfield, close to the south side of the main Bapaume-Cambrai road, and about a kilometre distant from Bapaume.

nla.obj-128693932
National Library of Australia

On June 19th a severe storm partially washed away some of our tents. Training now began in real earnest, and tactical schemes were carried out, including several night operations. On June 23rd, in connection with the defensive role of the Division in reserve the 7th Brigade occupied the 3rd Corps' line extending from Beugny-Ytres, the 27th Battalion, acting as reserve battalion, was disposed west of Fremicourt.

On July 3rd an amusing incident happened during the march past our camp of the 3rd English Division, which included several Scotch regiments.. A few of the saucy Seventh (7th Brigade), accorded the "Jocks" a vociferous welcome in their rough and ready style, which, however, did not meet with the approval of the column's leader, who forthwith dispatched a message to our H.Q.s to the effect that he much preferred the dignified military salute.

While the boys were busily training in open warfare, the Pioneers were engaged in making crosses for the graves of our comrades who fell in the Somme area, and a large cross, which was afterwards erected to the memory of officers, N.C.O.'s, and men of the 27th Battalion, at Flers.

Thanks to the untiring efforts of our splendid women folk in Australia we possessed a sports outfit that was the envy of the whole Division, and many a dull moment was brightened by a friendly game of cricket and football.

On July 7th, the Battalion was inspected by the G.O.C. the 7th Brigade (Brigadier-General Wisdom), the transport being very highly commended. During the afternoon we played a cricket match against the 26th Battalion, and thanks to some high scoring which included 123 by Lieut. C. E. Pellew, the 27th won quite easily.

For the next few days training consisted of a series of tactical schemes which were carried out in the vicinity of Villers au Flos, Haplincourt, and Ligny Thilloy. These operations were of immense value to officers and specialists.

On Sunday, July 15, a beautiful summer day, the Battalion marched from Bapaume to the sacred spot at Flers to erect a cross and pay a last tribute to the memory of our gallant comrades who fell there on November 5th, 1916.

The memorial service was attended by the Brigadier of the 7th Brigade and the G.O.C. 2nd Division, and was very impressive.

nla.obj-128694368
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

The battlefield, covered with long grass, intermingled with patches of blood-red poppies and blue cornflowers, presented a scene far different from that which greeted that bleak November morn, but despite Nature's beautiful transformation, the boys present that day lived over again their experiences throughout the battle. How many silent prayers were offered that each and all might prove worthy to carry on the high principles for which those brave men died? During the service a tiny lark arose nearby and with a beautiful flow of song seemingly strove to silence the ever-reminding rumble of artillery fire, away to the east.

The impressive notes of the Last Post had long died away before the boys dispersed in various directions, some wandered away privately as though to commune once more in the sacred presence of those particular chums they missed so much. Here and there a few simple poppies were culled and tenderly placed away to eventually find a resting place in the home of that gallant soldier whose simple grave they had once adorned. The boys eventually returned to Bapaume wonderfully conscious of having discharged a noble duty. During the day Capt. Ross reported to the Battalion from the 7th Field Ambulance, for duty in relief of our R.M.O., Major H. P. Brownell, D.S.O., who departed next day for Australia.

Much esteemed throughout the Battalion, Major Brownell was always affectionately referred to as the "Doc.," and his departure was regretted by all ranks.

On the 19th we carried out a long route march, passing through the villages of Le Transluy, Rocquigny, Villers au Flos, and Bancourt before returning to camp.

On the night of the 20th-21st we carried out a tactical scheme, which was most interesting. This tactical scheme will be best remembered by the attack carried out at dawn; the fact of our having to assemble in the darkness for the attack made the scheme most realistic. On the afternoon of July 24th our Battalion cricket team played a match against a representative team from 2nd Divisional Headquarters, and amid great excitement the 27th won by one run.

On July 27th we received orders that the 7th Brigade would move by train to the Rennescure area on the 28th inst, and immediate preparations were made for our move to the North.

nla.obj-128694926
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE DAWN OF PASSCHENDAELE.
POLYGON WOOD.

At 4 p.m. on July 28th, 1917, we marched from Bapaume to Miraumont (River Ancre) where we entrained, less "D" Coy., for Cassel at 10 p.m.

After a wearisome all night ride on the French military express we arrived at Cassel at 9.30 a.m.

The horrors of war may be forgotten; but these train journeys will ever be remembered. The rates of speed actually attained are not recorded, but from our experience we should divide them into three speeds—fast, slow, and dead slow, the respective mileage rates being 4 miles per hour, 2 miles per hour, and one mile per-haps!

Upon our arrival at Cassel it was raining, as is usual in that part, and we marched about 6 miles to a tented camp at Rennescure. Battalion headquarters with "A," "B," and "D" Coys. camped south of the Arques-Cassel road and close to the Rennescure road; "C" Coy. camped at a farm north of the Cassel main road and close to Abbaye de Woestine. "D" Coy. rejoined the Battalion about 4 a.m. on the 30th. During the following afternoon a Battalion parade was held, in battle order, which most suited the temperament of the boys after a long march.

A collective report of the first night's reconnaissance of their new surroundings completely satisfied all ranks and we settled down to make the best of our stay in the area. Apparently our recent active training in the Bapaume was not to be wasted, as the next day found us route marching.

From August 1st to the 4th very wet weather prevailed and only a little indoor training could be carried out, while a

nla.obj-128695328
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

percentage of leave was given to visit St. Omer, a fair-sized town about 6 miles due west of our camp. Moving pictures were shown nightly at the Y.M.C.A. hut at the Abbaye de Woestine and a night's outing was always concluded with a chipped potato supper at the camp. On August 9th the Battalion covered about 13 miles route marching to Zuytpeene and Noordpenne, returning via Le Nieppe to camp.

Two days later a most interesting route march was taken in the vicinity of and partly through the Forest de Clairmarais which is situated a mile and a half N.W. of the Camp. In the interior of this forest, which is beautifully timbered, rise two hills which form a kind of saddle, and picturesque tracks lead in all directions connecting up with the surrounding villages. The forest covers an approximate area of 2 square miles. Several tactical schemes were carried out by the 7th Brigade during our stay in the Rennescure area.

On the 13th another route march was taken, in full marching order, the route being Lenieppe, Clairmarais, Arques, and Fort Rouge, and before returning to camp the boys indulged in a swim in the lakes near Arques.

On August 23rd, the 2nd Division, less artillery and train, marched past the Corps Commander (General Sir William Birdwood). This took place along the towpath on the S.W. bank of the Canal de Neuf Fosse, the saluting point being between the Wardrecques and Campagne bridges.

On August 29th the 2nd Division was inspected by Field Marshal Sir Douglas Haig, Commander-in-Chief of the British Forces in France and Belgium, close to the Arquesaire road at a point S.W. of Campagne. The troops looked well, arrayed in battle order but wearing felt hats, and the presentation of arms with fixed bayonets at the sounding of the general salute by a whole division of infantrymen was a sight never to be forgotten. At the conclusion of the inspection a representative Battalion of each Brigade marched past the Field Marshal.

During our stay at Rennescure the enemy made several air raids over St. Omer, the huge bombing planes invariably passing over our camp en route, and on Sunday night, September 2nd an attempt was made to bomb the Hazebrouck-St. Omer railway near Rennescure, two large bombs being dropped near the S.E. edge of the village, but fortunately no casualties resulted.

nla.obj-128695668
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

On the afternoon of September 11 the 7th Brigade carried out an offensive scheme which proved almost an exact facsimile of the Brigade's action at Polygon Wood on September 20th, 1917. This proved to be the last of our tactical training at Rennescure, for that same night we received orders that the Brigade would move to the Steenvoorde area on the 12th. Fortunately the potatoe raiders had become acquainted with the news and provision was made for a last supper in the area.

At 8 a.m. on September 12th we left Rennescure and marched via Staple, Hondeghem, and St. Sylvestre-Cappel to Steenvoorde, arriving at the camp previously occupied by the Battalion in October, 1916, at 3.30 p.m. The camp was situated about three quarters of a mile due north of Steenvoorde. We had very little time in which to visit our old haunts at Steenvoorde, for we left again the following morning at 8.15 for the Halifax area and marching via Abeele, Reninghelst, and Ouderdom camped at Montreal Camp. The next day a percentage of Battalion officers and N.C.O.'s proceeded to a spot near Ouderdom to study a ground model of the enemy positions shortly to be attacked by the 2nd Australian Division in conjunction with the 1st Anzac Corps. It was a cleverly constructed miniature battlefield, showing the exact position of almost every enemy strong point from a field gun emplacement to a fortified shell hole, and planks were arranged, suspended above the model to facilitate a correct and careful study of every detail. The Intelligence personnel of each unit were also given a lantern lecture in connection with the forthcoming offensive. Slides showing all the enemy concentration centres from which counter attacks were likely to be delivered were carefully dealt with, also the identification of enemy troops holding the line and in immediate reserve. There is no doubt that the complete success which followed the battle of September 20th was due in a large measure to these splendid facilities given to the troops at such an opportune moment.

In connection with the relief of the 47th British Division by the 2nd Australian Division, the 6th Brigade relieved the 141st Infantry Brigade, then holding the left front line sector, on the 16th and 18th of September, the 7th Brigade moving to the vicinity of Ypres.

At 1 p.m. on the 17th the 27th Battalion, moving under orders of the 6th Brigade, marched via Kruisstraat and Lille

nla.obj-128696292
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

Gate to the Ypres ramparts, east of the town. During the day final orders were received for the attack by the 1st Anzac Corps, which comprised the 1st, 2nd, 4th, and 5th Australian Divisions. On the Corps' front the attack was to be carried out by the 1st Division on the right, and the 2nd Division on the left, the 4th and 5th Divisions remaining in Corps reserve. Subsequently the 2nd Division was to attack on a two Brigade front, the 7th Brigade on the right and the 5th Brigade on the left, with the 6th Brigade in reserve. Three objectives were laid down, in the red, blue, and green lines, which were to be attacked in leap-frog fashion and captured by the 25th, 27th, and 28th Battalions in the order written. To facilitate rapid identification of our troops in their respective objectives a red, blue, and green diamond was painted on the rear of their steel helmets. The 26th, as reserve Battalion, was to move and closely support the 28th Battalion in their attack upon the final objective. The 27th's objective, blue line, included a line of strong points the chief of which were the Albert and Iron Cross redoubts. Zero hour was fixed for 5.40 a.m., 20/9/17. At 10.30 p.m. on the 19th the 27th Battalion left the Ypres ramparts and marched to its assembly position on the Westhoek Ridge. The jumping-off tapes had been previously laid by Lieut. Jury and a party of men who afterwards acted as guides to their respective positions on the tapes. During the assembly which was reported correct at 3.50 a.m., Capt. Elder, M.C. was slightly wounded, but resumed duty prior to the attack. Punctually at 5.40 a.m. our brilliant artillery and machine gun barrage opened, and with fixed bayonets the 25th, closely followed by the 27th, closed up behind the barrage and moved with it to the first objective. The enemy had barely realized that our barrage had passed beyond them when they were face to face with our infantry, and only from isolated pill boxes did they offer much resistance. It was not until 10 minutes later that the enemy artillery began to answer numerous S.O.S. signals, their barrage falling upon Westhoek Ridge about 100 yards on the forward slope and on the old front line, but by this time the 25th and 27th Battalions were well ahead and clear of it.

At about 6.25 a.m. the numerous success signals indicated the capture of, and commencement of consolidation at the first objective, which was successfully carried out under the protection of our artillery barrage and wonderful work by the Lewis gunners of the 25th and 27th Battalions.

Page 109
nla.obj-128696827
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

The first batch of prisoners were identified as belonging to the 56th R.I.R. and immediate interrogation revealed the possibility of a strong counter attack from the direction of the high ground near Albania Woods, the special counter attack Divisions being stationed at Moorslede and Waterdamhoek from which villages they were to be conveyed to the main North and South road on Passchendaele ridge and from there would launch their attack according to the strength of our new positions.

At zero plus 80 (7 a.m.), the 27th, passing through, the 25th Battalion closed up to our barrage and moved with it to attack the Blue Line which was captured about 7.30 a.m. Our boys were behaving splendidly but in several instances courted danger from our own barrage in their eagerness to come to grips with the enemy. Connection was soon established with the 12th Battalion on the right and the 18th Battalion on the left.

A reconnaisance of the line found Major Devonshire, D.S.O. in charge of a splendidly sited position and consolidation in progress, meanwhile every precaution was taken against the expected counter attack.

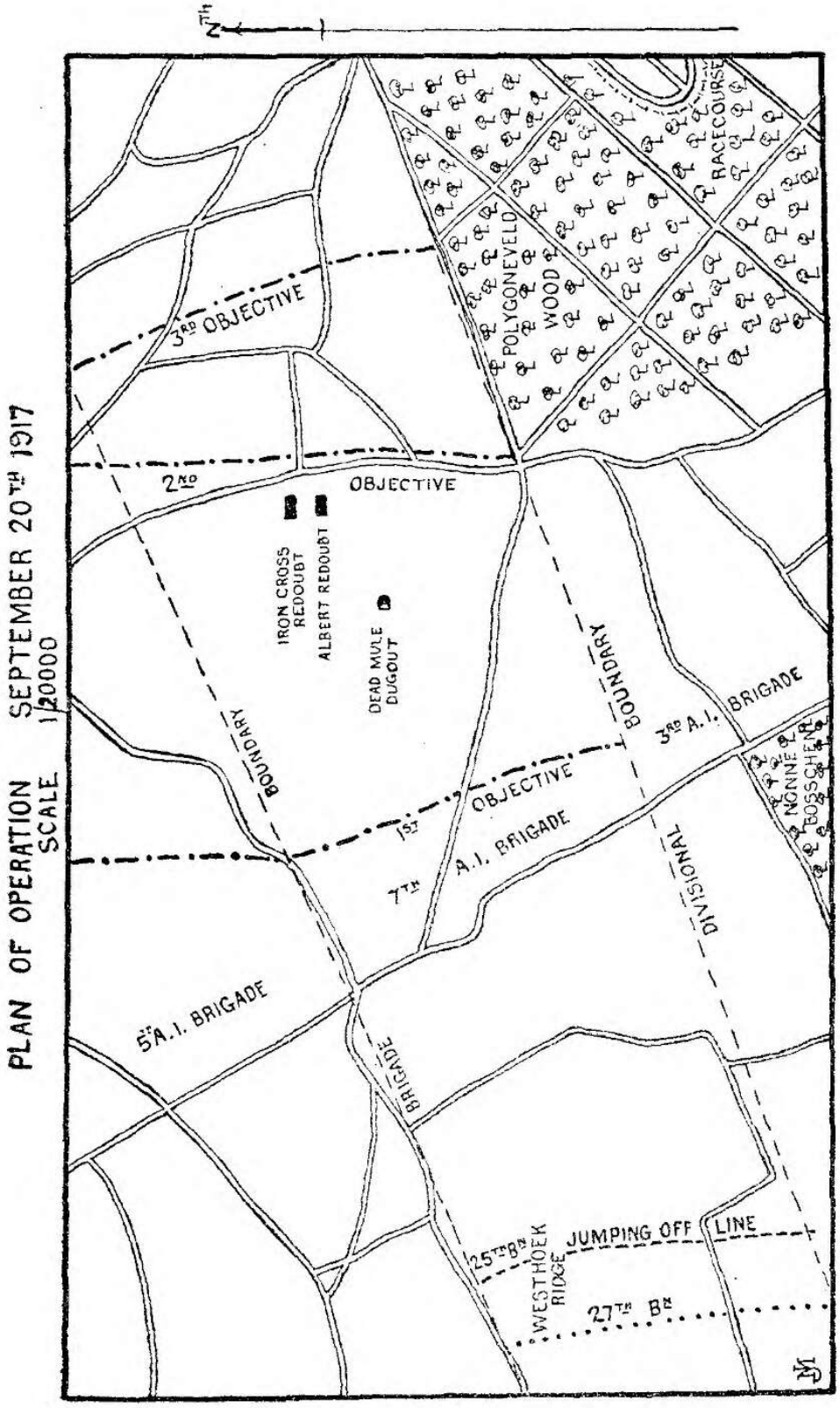
About 9.53 a.m. the 28th Battalion passed through the 27th Battalion to attack the final objective (Green Line), which was captured shortly after 10 a.m.

During the afternoon the enemy commenced to concentrate for a counter attack in Albania Woods, and Jabber House on the Zonnebeke road, but prompt artillery action, together with machine gun and rifle fire, completely frustrated both attempts, further efforts between 6 and 8 p.m. sharing the same fate. From then until midnight hostile planes were very active and fearing a further advance by our troops, dropped large flares which illuminated the whole sector for several minutes at a time.

Towards noon, the next day, we received orders that the 7th Brigade would be relieved by the 6th Brigade, and Officers and specialists of the 23rd Battalion arrived to reconnoitre the sector.

On the night of 21st-22nd the relief took place and we marched back to Montreal camp. The following day we moved, via Ouderdom and Reninghelst, to the Wippenhoek

nla.obj-128697362
National Library of Australia


PLAN OF OPERATION SEPTEMBER 20TH 1917
SCALE 1/20000
N
3RD OBJECTIVE
2ND OBJECTIVE
1ST OBJECTIVE
POLYGONEVELD
WOOD
RACECOURSE
IRON CROSS REDOUBT
ALBERT REDOUBT
DEAD MULE DUGOUT
BOUNDARY
BOUNDARY
3RD A.I. BRIGADE
7TH A.I. BRIGADE
5TH A.I. BRIGADE
DIVISIONAL
BRIGADE
NONNE BOSSCHEN
125TH BN
WESTHOEK RIDGE
JUMPING OFF LINE
27TH BN

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

area and camped in tents between Poperinghe and Reninghelst.

During the afternoon of the 25th the details from the Divisional reinforcement camp joined the Battalion. The next day a reorganisation of companies took place followed by an inspection by Company commanders.

Our casualties during the recent operation were now reported:—

Killed.—Officers, nil; Other ranks, 33.
Wounded.—Officers, 5; Other ranks, 142.
Died of Wounds.—Other ranks, 5.
Missing.—Other ranks, 5.

Fritz still continued making night bombing raids over this area and the main roads approaching Ypres, and on the night of the 28th casualties resulted from enemy bombing, in the 28th Battalion camp, 1 officer being killed and 3 officers wounded. During the day our R.M.O. (Capt. M. Ross) was relieved by Capt. K. Burnard.

The 4th and 5th Divisions had continued to advance, the front line now including the greater part of Zonnebeke on the left, and advanced 200 yards N.E. of Polygon Wood on the right.

On the 29th we received orders that the 7th Brigade would relieve the 9th Brigade, then holding the line, on the night of 1st-2nd October. The next morning the 27th Brigade, less a percentage of officers and specialists to be left out of the line, marched, via Reninghelst and Dickebusch, to Pioneer Camp, under the command of Major F. R. Chalmers, meanwhile those left out of the line proceeded to the reinforcement camp near Caestre.

Preliminary instructions had been received that the 2nd and 5th Armies would advance their front at a time to be given later.

nla.obj-128698665
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER XIX.

PASSCHENDAELE—NEARER TO THE RIDGE.
ZONNEBEKE—BROODSEINDE.

On the night of October 1, 1917, the 27th Batt., under the command of Major F. R. Chalmers, marched through Ypres to Westhoek ridge, and although no shell fire was experienced, an interval of fifty paces between companies was maintained whilst moving to our positions.

Battalion Headquarters was established at Kit and Kat, "A" and "B" Companies dug in on Westhoek Ridge, "C" Company dug in on Anzac Ridge, temporarily in support of the 26th Battalion, and "D" Company took up a position on Bellevarde Ridge.

On the 3rd our positions were consistently shelled, and amongst the wounded were the following:—Major K. A. R. Friederiechs, who resumed duty, and Lieuts. Brownell and Riggs. Lieut. Brownell subsequently died.

Orders had now been received that the 1st Anzac Corps would again advance its front in conjunction with the X Corps on the right, and the 2nd Anzac Corps on the left. The 1st and 2nd Australian Divisions would again constitute the right and left attacking troops on the 1st Corps front. The right and left attacking Brigades of the 2nd Divisional front were the 6th and 7th Brigades, the 11th Brigade, 3rd Australian Division (2nd Anzac Corps) being on the left flank of the 7th Brigade. The attack was to be carried out leap-frog fashion, the 25th Battalion to capture the first objective (Red Line), and the 26th Battalion, with the 27th in close support, the second objective (Blue Line), the 28th Battalion as Brigade reserve. Zero hour—6 a.m., 4/10/17.

At 5 a.m., October 4th, the 27th Battalion reached its first position of assembly near Sans Souci, its formation being

nla.obj-128699189
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

Companies in Line, in file, as follows, reading from right to left:—

A Coy., under the command of Lieut. Lampard; B Coy., under the command of Capt. Gould; C Coy., under the command of Major Friederiechs; D Coy., under the command of Lieut. Horwood.

At 6 a.m. our artillery and machine gun barrage opened, its intensity being further increased by the hurricane activity of two trench mortars, which practically smothered several hostile machine gun posts.

The 25th Battalion immediately moved forward to attack the red line, to find the enemy formed up forward of his trench, ready to participate in an attack upon our lines from Polygon Wood to Zonnebeke, but after a little demonstration with the bayonet, which, together with our barrage, completely disorganised them, they commenced to surrender freely. Most of the prisoners identified belonged to the 212th R.I.R. (Reserve Infantry Regiment), which was one of the units detailed for their attack. Fortunately our attack just preceded that of the enemy and thus saved us unnecessary casualties.

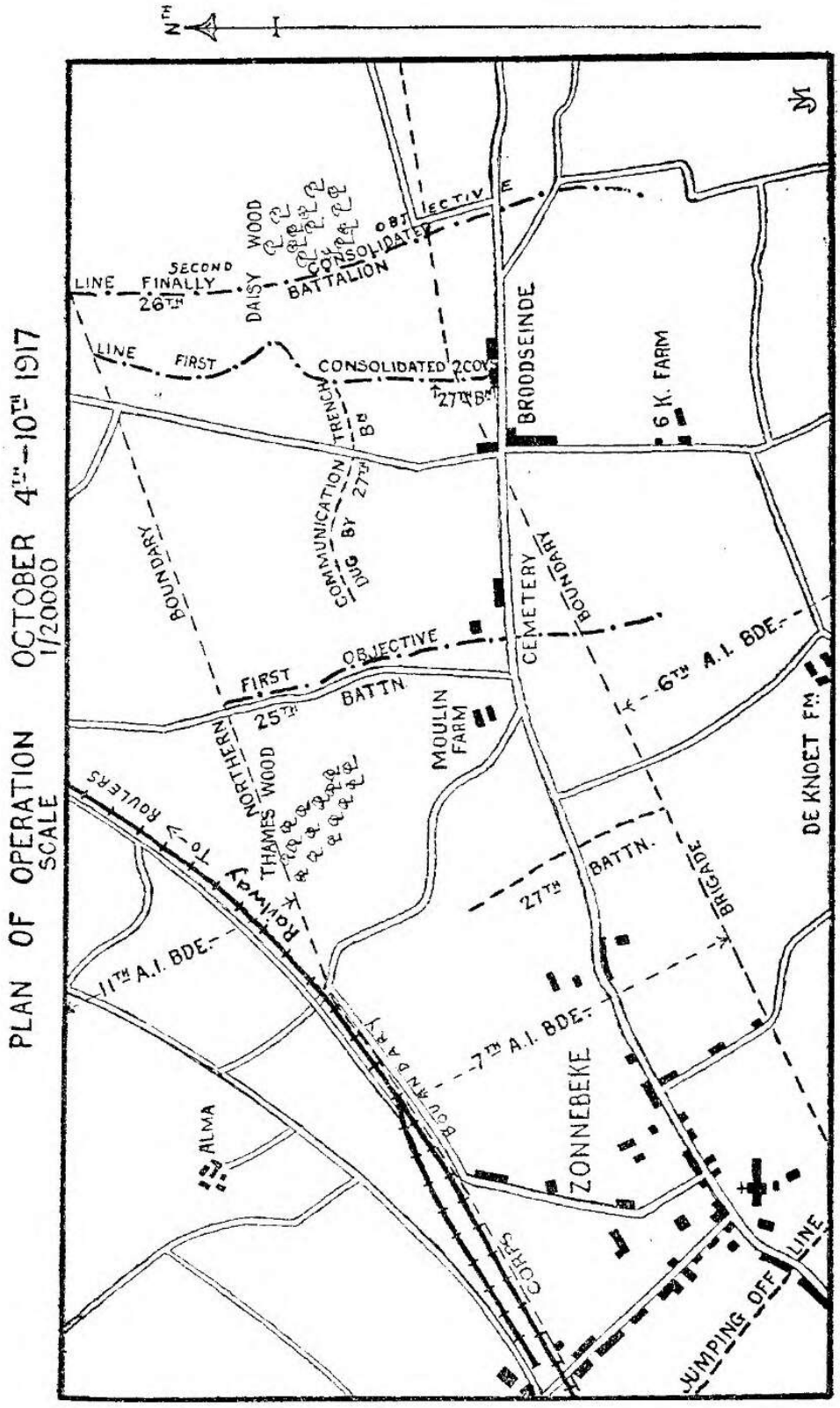
The 26th Battalion moved close behind the 25th, meanwhile the 27th commenced to move forward at Zero to support them in their attack on the Blue Line. Upon reaching Anzac Ridge, the 27th waited until 7.10 a.m., when they again moved forward, in lines of sections in file, to a position in rear of the 1st objective.

The ground being comparatively soft, the Companies soon dug themselves in, west of Desmond Trench, and about 250 yards west of Moulin Farm, our right flank being 50 yards north of Zonnebeke—Broodseinde road, with Battalion Headquarters close to the road behind a "Pill Box."

The 25th were now consolidating the Red Line; the 26th had moved to the attack upon the Blue Line, and having reorganised and moved with our protective barrage, encountered little resistance until reaching the North and South road near Broodseinde. Here, their movement was held up by machine gun fire and considerable sniping from Daisy Wood.

Capt. Herbert immediately gave orders to dig in meanwhile despatching a message to the rear for reinforcements, to enable him to continue to the Blue Line.

nla.obj-128699685
National Library of Australia


PLAN OF OPERATION OCTOBER 4TH–10TH 1917
SCALE 1/20000
N.TH
OBJECTIVE CONSOLIDATED
SECOND LINE FINALLY 26TH BATTALION
DAISY WOOD
FIRST LINE CONSOLIDATED 2 COYS 27TH BN
TRENCH
COMMUNICATION TRENCH DUG BY 27TH BN
BROODSEINDE
6 K. FARM
BOUNDARY
CEMETERY BOUNDARY
FIRST OBJECTIVE
25TH BATTN
6TH A.I. BDE.
MOULIN FARM
NORTHERN THAMES WOOD
ROWLEY TO ROULERS
27TH BATTN.
BRIGADE
DE KNOEST FM.
11TH A.I. BDE.
7TH A.I. BDE.
ALMA
BOUNDARY
ZONNEBEKE
CORPS
JUMPING OFF LINE

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

Major F. R. Chalmers, 27th Battalion, receiving this message, immediately despatched "A" and "B" Companies under the command of Lieut. Lampard and Capt. Gould respectively, to assist the 26th Battalion, and at 8.55 a.m. he received a message from Capt. Gould reporting the capture of the Blue Line, with "A" Company in touch with the 21st Battalion on the Broodseinde—Moorslede road, on the right, and "B" Company with the 26th Battalion on the left.

Immediately following the capture of the Blue Line the 27th Battalion commenced to dig a communication trench between the objectives.

Early in the afternoon the 26th Battalion, with "A" and "B" Companies of the 27th, reported the front line situation to be satisfactory, and although several s.o.s. signals were sent up by the troops on both flanks, no counter attack materialized.

Between 5.30 and 6.30 p.m. the enemy began to concentrate on Daisy Wood, but were effectively dispersed by our machine gun and rifle fire. At 1 a.m., on the 5th, Major Chalmers received instructions to withdraw "A" Company to its original position near Moulin Farm, leaving "B" Company to extend to its right and connect with the 21st Battalion. "B" Company was also withdrawn later in the day, leaving "A" and "B" Companies' machine gunners to assist the 26th Battalion in holding the line.

On the night of the 5th-6th, the 7th Brigade was relieved by a portion of the 5th Brigade; the 27th Battalion being relieved by the 17th and 1 Company of the 19th Battalions, withdrew to a position about a thousand yards S.W. of Zonnebeke Church, where they dug in.

The 3rd Australian Division was now being relieved by the 66th English Division, and, consequent upon the readjustment of the Divisional boundary, which led to the 7th Brigade taking over a portion of the line held by the 199th Infantry Brigade, the 27th Battalion relieved the 2/6th Manchester Regiment in the front line at 10 p.m. on the 6th.

The following night the 5th Brigade relieved the 7th Brigade, and the 27th Battalion, upon being relieved by the 17th Battalion, was withdrawn to Railway Wood, and the following day was spent in reorganising and resting.

nla.obj-128700849
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

At 3 a.m., on October 9th, the 27th Battalion moved forward to Anzac Ridge as reserve Battalion to the 5th and 6th Brigades, and about noon the same day again moved forward and occupied the old Red Line, meanwhile coming under the temporary command of the 5th and 6th Brigades, the Battalion being situated in Docile Trench, near De Knoet Farm.

During the day these positions were heavily shelled, and we sustained many casualties. Capt. Gould and Lieuts. Jury and Organ were killed and Lieut Coulter severely wounded.

The following day, October 10th, the 7th Brigade was relieved by the 45th and 49th Battalions, and the 27th Battalion was withdrawn to Gordon Camp, near Ypres, arriving there at 8.30 a.m. Hot meals were issued and the boys settled down to a well earned rest before embussing for Steenvoorde at 7 p.m.

Reaching Steenvoorde three hours later the Battalion occupied the same billets as those of the previous month, upon our arrival from Rennescure. The following day a muster parade was held, followed by the boys receiving their special Xmas pay. On October 16th we received the unfortunate news of the death of Lieut. R. B. Coulter.

Systematic training was now being carried on, and on the 20th 2/Lieut. Hollaway and 70 other ranks rejoined the Battalion. The following day, Sunday, the 7th Brigade Church Parade, held on the 27th Battalion parade ground, was attended by General Sir William Birdwood, who afterwards presented medals to various members of the Brigade.

On the 22nd the Battalion was inspected by General Paton, and acting Brigadier General Collet, the inspection being followed by a special inspection of platoons by Lieut. Colonel Slane, for the purpose of selecting the winner of the £20 prize, which had been recently offered for the best platoon in the Battalion, and which was finally won by "D" Company. Later in the day Lieut. Colonel Slane proceeded to Flete, to take command of the 2nd Divisional Reinforcement Camp, and Major Chalmers being on English leave, Major Devonshire took over the temporary command of the Battalion.

On the 24th the Battalion team played another football match against the 28th Battalion, and after a most exciting match, won by five points.

nla.obj-128701348
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

Orders had now been received that the 2nd Australian Division would relieve the 5th Australian Division, then holding the right Division sector of the Corps front, between the 26th and 28th of October.

We left Steenvoorde early on October 26th and journeyed, in 'buses, to Cafe Belge and camped under trench shelters in the Swan Area. A percentage of officers immediately reconnoitred forward.

The next day the 7th Brigade were to relieve the 15th Brigade, and the 27th Battalion left the Swan Area at noon, and marching by way of Warrington Track, Birr Cross Roads, and Helles Track, to Albert Redoubt, relieved the 59th Battalion as right Support Battalion.

The 1st Corps had now crowned the Passchendaele ridge, and the role of the 2nd Australian Division was primarily a defensive one, although prepared at any minute to advance its front to conform with any forward movement of the 2nd Corps further north, where an advance on Passchendaele village was expected.

The 2nd Division now held a front of approximately 2,000 yards, the left flank of which connected with the right flank of the 1st Australian Division in the vicinity of Daisy Wood, about 400 yards east of the main Passchendaele—Becelaere road, the right flank connecting with the left flank of the King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry at a point near Noordemhoek, about 100 yards east of the above mentioned North and South road. The front was held by the 7th Brigade, the 5th and 6th Brigades being in Supports and Reserve. The 28th and 26th Battalions were right and left line Battalions, and the 27th and 25th were right and left support Battalions. The 27th Battalion Headquarters, together with "D" Company, was in the vicinity of Albert Redoubt, and "A," "B," and "C" Companies were disposed near Albania Wood, north of Polygon Wood.

The duck board and corduroy tracks leading to and from the Westhoek and Bellevarde ridges were consistently shelled by the enemy with shrapnel and gas shells and everything reeked of mustard and other deadly gasses. Albert Redoubt, being one of the series of strong points which comprised the 2nd objective taken by the 27th Battalion on the morning of September 20th proved interesting to those who took part in

nla.obj-128701746
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

the operation. Half right to the rear was a "Pill Box," "Dead Mule" dugout, with several dead mules close to the entrance. This "Pill Box" became quite famous in after days, many humorous articles being written about it by various scribes throughout the Australian Units. Occupied at that time by our Headquarter's Signals it seemed to bear a charmed existence, for although heavy shells burst at every point around it, none actually hit it Thanks to the dead mules its position could be easily located even on the blackest of nights.

During the night parties of "D" Company assisted the Engineers in the Swan Area, and the forward Companies, together with other work, carried rations to the 28th Battalion in the front line. A few casualties were caused by enemy gas shelling, and the boys wore their gas helmets for several hours. During the night Major Chalmers rejoined the Battalion from English leave.

On the night of November 30th a party of 150 men under the command of Capt. Hosking successfully dug 400 yards of communication trench from the front line Battalion Headquarters to the front line.

October 31st the enemy continued shelling our support and reserve areas, many gas shells falling in supports, causing about 9 casualties from gas, the boys being rendered partially blind for about 24 hours. During the night we relieved the 28th Battalion in the front line, "A" and "C" Companies occupied the front line with "B" Company in supports, and "D" Company in reserve in rear of Battalion Headquarters. About two hours after the relief a patrol of 15 other ranks, under Lieut. Roddick, made a reconnaissance of No Man's Land in the vicinity of Celtic and Justice Woods but met with no opposition and no enemy patrols. During the following day our support line was shelled and 4 men of "B" Company were wounded.

Holding practically the highest point on the Divisional front, our ground observation left nothing to be desired and very little movement could be made by the enemy during daylight. Naturally the enemy strove hard to neutralize our advantage by consistently and heavily shelling the ridge, but once there and in touch with our artillery, the risk was worth while.

nla.obj-128702347
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

The most staple of the enemy front line system was about 800 yards distant from our front line and included a series of strong points near a position conveniently known as Military Road. Judging by the rapidity of movement exercised by the enemy troops in the vicinity, the attention paid it by our artillery was not in vain. It had long become evident that the Australians had seriously upset at least one of the conventions that had been allowed to drift into warfare on the Western Front, for without doubt, of all the troops engaged, they were the most instrumental in proving to the enemy that the territory between the front line trenches and themselves had been wrongly named, and that instead of being "No Man's Land," should have been "Anyman's Land." Our prowling methods and daring patrol work were the subjects of comment by the enemy higher command in almost every piece of captured intelligence. The nature of the ground forward of our lines made the night patrolling very thrilling even to the most experienced scout.

A little can be gathered from the movement of our patrol on the night of November 1st, when Lieut. Lapthorne, M.C., and 17 other ranks, accompanied by an officer of the 20th Battalion who was reconnoitering our sector prior to our relief, left our lines about 10.15 p.m. and were moving along the edge of the road dividing the Celtic and Justice Woods when they observed an enemy patrol advancing towards our lines from the western edge of Justice Wood. The patrol was moving in sections in single file with a screen of scouts 30 yards ahead. To avoid envelopement our patrol moved back about 100 yards and waited for the enemy to approach to within 50 yards. They then opened fire with a machine gun and rifles, the enemy immediately scattering in all directions, making principally for the cover of Justice Wood. Immediately after, red flares were fired from the rear of Justice Wood, with the result that a barrage of shells was put down in the vicinity of our patrol. A standing patrol was afterwards established at the spot where the enemy was first observed, but upon being withdrawn shortly before dawn reported no further signs of the enemy.

On the night of the 2nd we were relieved by the 20th Battalion, and moving back by way of Warrington Track and Shrapnel Corner were comfortably billeted in huts near Belgian Chateau by midnight.

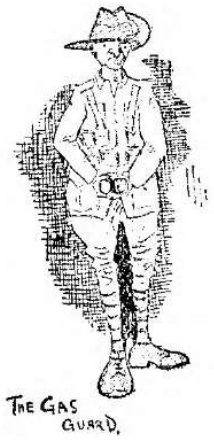
nla.obj-128702796
National Library of Australia

From November 5th to the 8th the majority of the Battalion was engaged in assisting the Canadian Light Tramway Company, near Ypres.

On the 9th, consequent upon the relief of the 7th Brigade by the 147th Infantry Brigade, the 27th Battalion marched to Ouderdom from which place we embussed for Steenvoorde Area. Arriving at Steenvoorde at 2 p.m. we marched through the town to a camp about 2 miles distant, N.W. of Steenvoorde and Sth. of Winnizeele. During the next two days it rained practically the whole time, and the boys rested.

On the 12th the Battalion was engaged principally in reorganising and cleaning up.

On the 16th the 7th Brigade moved to the Berthen Area and the 27th Battalion, marching via Godewaersvelde, arrived at Berthen at noon. We left again the next day at noon and marching via St. Jans-Cappel, Bailleul and Ravelsburg, arrived in the Neuve-Eglise area at 2.30 p.m., the 27th being billeted in the village.



The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER XX.

NEUVE-EGLISE—ROMARIN.

November 18th, Capt. R. J. Burnard, the Battalion R.M.O. returned to the 7th Field Ambulance being relieved by Capt. C. H. Matheson, and 44 reinforcements arrived during the day.

Consequent upon the splendid advance made by the 2nd Army (under General Plumer), on June 17th, 1917, when the salient between Mount Sorrell and the S.E. edge of Ploegsteert Wood was straightened out, and which included the capture of Messines ridge and 7,000 prisoners, the village of Neuve-Eglise received very little attention from enemy long range artillery, although several hostile air raids were made over the camping areas in its near vicinity. A few civilians still remained in parts of the village and catered for the needs of the troops with eggs, potatoes, and coffee. Those of the boys who were with the Battalion here in 1916 visited the old spots of interest. Systematic and recreational training was commenced, plenty of time being devoted to football and several interesting matches were arranged.

On the 24th the Battalion team completely overwhelmed the 7th Brigade machine gunners who were not able to score a point, but unfortunately we were not so fortunate when meeting our old opponents, the 28th Battalion, two days later, who won a finely contested game by 3 points. On the 28th the Battalion team avenged this reverse by easily defeating the 26th Battalion. On December 1st we played and defeated the 44th Battalion at Kortepyp camp.

A Brigade "raiding camp" had now been established on the main Wulvergem road, near Neuve-Eglise, which was called Emu Camp, and on December 2nd, Capt. S. Wiltshire and Lieuts. Horwood, Julge, and McCann, with 50 other ranks reported there for training as selected raiders of the 27th Battalion.

These raiders were carefully trained in all methods and purposes connected with raids, the chief of which no doubt is

nla.obj-128703905
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

the rapid identification of units and the correct construction of his line organisation, together with other cumulative and most valuable knowledge that finally reveal the intention of the enemy in the main.

Very few, even of the most experienced raiders, had previously grasped and understood the real value of their magnificent work, and how very contributive it was to Intelligence in general. All that seemed to concern them was that they had captured a few prisoners and a few maps and other papers.

On December 5th and 8th football matches were played against the 7th Brigade machine gun section and Brigade Headquarters, both being won by the 27th with a considerable margin of points. On the 6th the 27th Battalion held an interesting series of sports, which resulted in D Coy. capturing the lion's share of the prizes.

A very unfortunate incident happened during the afternoon of the 12th, when ten hostile bombing and fighting planes were observed flying over Neuve-Eglise and the surrounding camps. Despite all efforts of our anti-aircraft and machine gunners to keep them off they dropped several bombs, which inflicted serious casualties in the neighbouring camps.

Later in the day we received orders that the 2nd Australian Division would relieve the 3rd Australian Division in the right divisional sector of the corps front (Ploegsteert area), on the 14th, 15th, and 16th of December, the 5th, 7th, and 6th Brigades to relieve the 9th, 10th, and 11th Brigades respectively.

On the 13th an officer and 90 other ranks assisted the Canadian Light Training Coy. at Dranoute Railway Siding. On the 14th, the last day to be spent at Neuve Eglise, a football match was arranged between officers and other ranks, and although the officers won by three goals, it has always been an open question whether the result was due to bad play on the part of the other ranks or to their having been paid that day. However, it proved the most amusing game played at Neuve-Eglise.

The front line sector to be taken over by the Battalion had been well reconnoitred, and at 2.30 p.m. on the 15th the Battalion left Neuve-Eglise and marched by way of Leinster and quarry roads to Red Lodge, situated at the foot of Hill 63, where hot tea was issued. At 4.15 p.m. we again moved

nla.obj-128704515
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

forward via Hyde Park Corner, Mud Lane, Look Slippy Lane, and St. Yves and Ultimo Avenues, and relieved the 39th Battalion. B and D Companies occupied the right and left front line, with A and C Coys. in supports and reserve.

Our front line consisted of a line of nine posts and numbered from right to left (1 to 9) and covered a front of 1,000 yards. From No. 1 post, situated near the sugar refinery, to No. 5 post, the line conformed in shape to the River Lys for a distance of about 700 yards, and was about 80 yards from its bank, and from No. 5 to No. 9 post receded N.W. to a point near the Warneton-Armentieres railway.

The defenders of these posts will long remember the attention paid to them by the enemy trench mortars, which were conventionally named Lizzie, Mary Ann, Jane-Susan-Polly-Agnes-Matilda, and Dot, to facilitate liaison between the front line and our artillery, which, being already acquainted with the co-ordinates of their positions, dealt with them according to their conduct. Two very conspicuous points in the enemy's defence system were the Spinning Mill and the concrete tower at Warneton, the latter being frequently used as an observation post. It stood in defiance of our extremely heavy shelling for a considerable time before being demolished. Owing to the enemy's line being astride the river, our patrols were out every night, but it was quite evident that Fritz was busy at work making himself comfortable for the winter months, and relied upon his trench mortar activity to keep our patrolling down, for we were able to patrol right up to his wire without meeting his patrols.

During the occupation, our artillery was much more active than that of the enemy, the bulk of his shelling taking place at night, and being confined to our support line near Iron Gate and battery positions in rear, gas shells of large calibre being used.

From Battalion Headquarters, St. Yves, to our foremost front line post was a mile and a half direct, and the line and Headquarters was connected by a long communication trench, part of which was called St. Yves Avenue and the remainder Ultimo Avenue. During our next tour of duty in the sector the disadvantages and danger of such a long and continuous trench was considerably obviated by our digging a series of subsidiary trenches left and right of the main trench.

On the night of December 20th the enemy fired about a dozen gas projectiles of the minnenwerfer type in the vicinity

nla.obj-128705026
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

of Nos. 8 and 9 posts, and the occupants had to use their gas helmets. On the 23rd our "digger boss," General Birdwood, paid us a visit in the line, and personally wished the boys the compliments of the season.

On Christmas Eve we were relieved by the 25th Battalion, and marching out by way of Ploegsteert we reached Romarin camp about midnight, and after enjoying a hot meal settled down to a good rest. A few civilians still remained in Romarin, which is situated actually on the frontier of France and Belgium.

On December 25th we certainly fared a little better than on Christmas Day, 1916, so far as dinner was concerned, but owing to the tremendous amount of work necessary to create an effective defensive system in view of the expected offensive of the enemy, very little time could be spared, even to troops just relieved from the line. However, the boys made the best of things, and cheerfully accepted the inevitable, and after the distribution of our Christmas parcels from Australia, they made merry, snow fights being one of their chief engagements until 3 p.m., when a large working party of five officers and 275 other ranks, under the command of Capt. Bice, left Romarin and proceeded, by means of the light railway, to the forward area. Upon reporting to the 7th Field Engineers they were split up into sections of wiring, digging, and trucking parties. The wiring party was engaged in putting out 500 yards of double-apron wire in front of the support line, and had almost completed the task when the position was heavily shelled by the enemy, four men being killed and three wounded. Quite a gloom was cast over the Battalion, for it was most unfortunate that after spending nine days recently in the front line without casualties, we should have this number killed and wounded whilst carrying out a few hours' work in the same area.

The digging parties were engaged in digging and clearing out trenches, and the trucking parties between Rasine dump and the railhead. The following night the same number of men, this time under the command of Capt. Elder, M.C., carried out work of a similar nature, which was fortunately completed without casualties. During the next four nights our boys worked hard in the forward area, evoking high praise from the 7th Field Engineers. On the night of the 29th another man was killed and one wounded.

Page 125
nla.obj-128705506
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER XXI.

WARNETON—RED LODGE.

The dawn of the New Year, 1918, found us still at Romarin, with the boys in fairly good spirits. Paris leave was now available, and a percentage of the boys were representing the Battalion on what was usually referred to as the "Paris Front." Upon their return to the Battalion they were always "given the floor" when relating their many amusing experiences on that particular sector, and so in turn each of the eager listeners took his departure to the gay city armed with letters of introduction and hotel addresses handed down by his chums.

The few days' leave from the nerve-racking front line areas proved a wonderful restorative, coming as it did when the strain upon some men's nerves almost reached breaking point. However, it was not long before our operations on the Paris front began to wane instead of increase.

The Americans made a surprise attack from the rear, which resulted in their 6th Month Division successfully digging in and their establishment of a defensive system that lasted until the end of the war.

On January 2nd the 27th Battalion proceeded to the Ploegsteert area to relieve the 25th Battalion in the front-line positions vacated by us on December 24th, 1917. We entrained, in two parties, on the light railway at Romarin Siding, and detrained at Rasine Dump, from whence the companies moved by way of St. Yves and Ultimo Avenues to the front line. B and A Companies took over the right and left line positions, with D Coy. in supports, Battalion Headquarters at St. Yves, and C Coy. in reserve at Prowse Point.

In the line, hard work was necessary to complete the reorganisation of the defensive system, which, as a whole, was

nla.obj-128706049
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

now fairly staple and substantially strong as far in rear as Hyde Park Corner, some 4,000 yards behind the line.

Although it was not expected that an enemy assault would be delivered in strength directly against this sector, it became necessary to re-site most of our rear line system, and many concrete nucleus machine gun posts were made upon the most commanding features affording the best line of fire. One of the strongest and best remembered by our boys was situated near the end of St. Yves Avenue in the subsidiary line leading to the right Brigade sector, and others were established North of St. Yves and Prowse Point, from which the valley of the Douve could be swept by machine gun fire. The construction and defence of these rear line posts fell to the reserve Brigade of the Divisional sector, in this instance the 6th Brigade.

Weather conditions became much colder, the ground, already covered with snow, began to freeze hard, and it became necessary to relieve our front posts every twenty-four hours. The increase in enemy aerial activity was fully reciprocated by our Air Force, which was now reaping the benefit of its re-organisation, and proving as effective in protecting our rear lines against enemy aerial reconnoissance as our trenches were against attacks on terra firma.

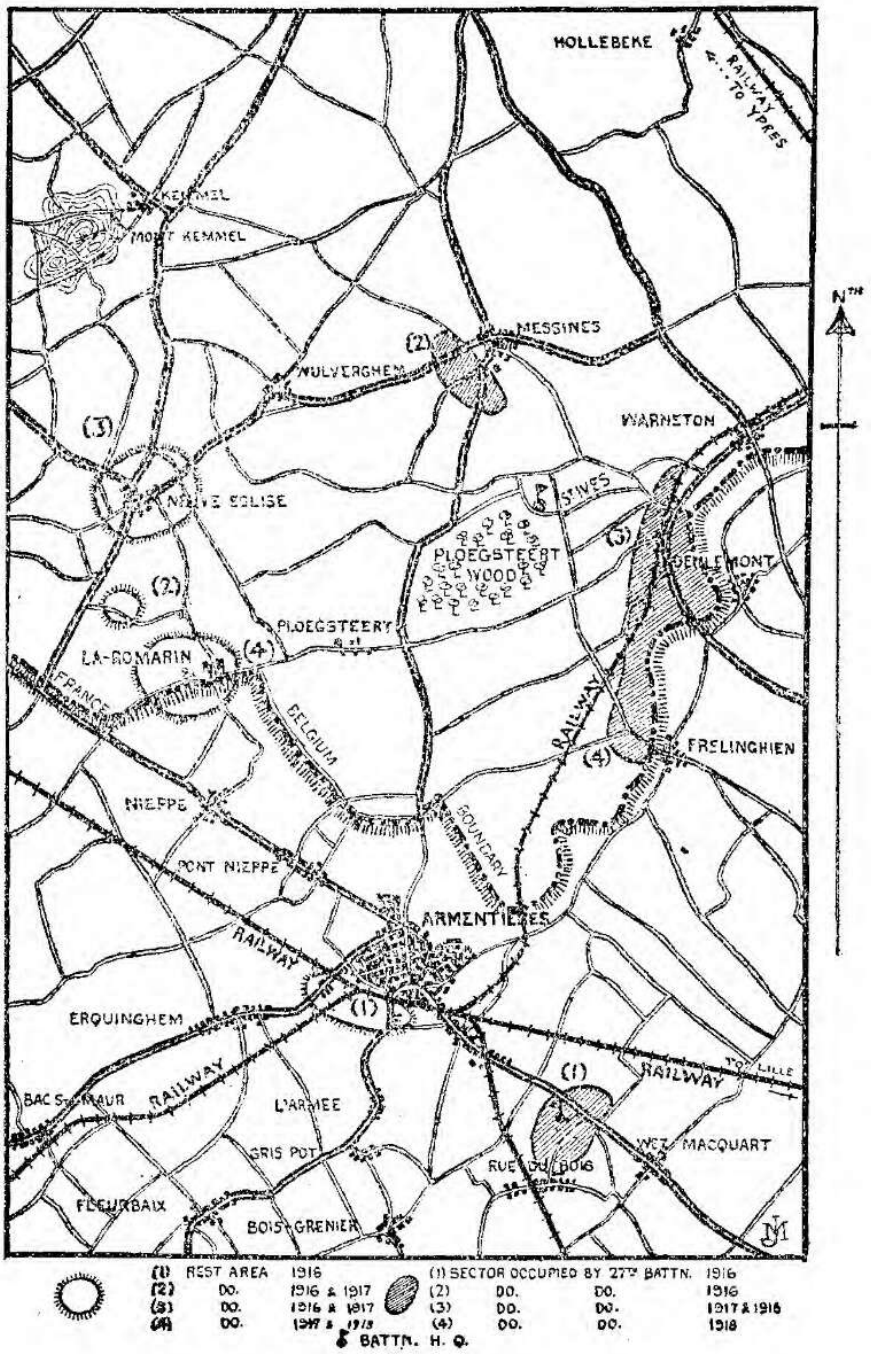
On the night of January 3, "D" Company relieved "A" Company in the front line. Scouts reconnoitred the left line Company's front, and came in contact with an enemy patrol, which they dispersed with the aid of Mills' bombs. The enemy's wire entanglements were found to be strong everywhere, with the exception of a point near the railway line, which was a protection in itself.

The next day our artillery was called upon to deal with the increased activity of enemy trench mortars, and our scouts while reconnoitring No Man's Land had several bombs directed against them, fortunately without casualties. On the night of the 6th "B" Company, right line Company, was relieved by "C" Company.

On January 8 our artillery was extremely active, heavily shelling a number of targets, which included the Warneton Tower, and the Doll's House near Deulemont, on our right Brigade sector. During the night the increased enemy trench mortar activity resulted in the death of three of our men who were acting as liaison patrol to the Battalion on our

nla.obj-128706436
National Library of Australia

PLAN SHOWING FRONT LINE & REST AREAS 1916, 1917 & 1918.



nla.obj-128706929
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

right flank. It was quite apparent that all three were killed by the concussion of the one projectile.

The following day the action of our 4.5 guns practically demolished Wicart Farm. During the night we were relieved by the 25th Battalion, and moving back to Red Lodge, camped on the South-West slopes of Hill 63.

On the night of the 10th we supplied a working party of three officers and 100 other ranks on the defensive system in the vicinity of La Truie Farm and Au Chasseur Cabaret in the support lines. Working parties of various strengths were engaged in the immediate forward area until the night of January 12/13, when, in connection with the relief of the 7th Brigade by the 6th Brigade, the 27th was relieved of its works programme by the 23rd Battalion.

The 7th Brigade was now reserve Brigade, and the 26th and 27th Battalions relieved the 23rd and 21st Battalions' garrison in the nucleus posts East of Hyde Park Corner, the Headquarters and surplus of each Battalion being disposed at Canteen Corner and Red Lodge respectively. The disposition of the 27th Battalion garrison was as follows:—

"A" Company .. 1st Line .. Nos. 1, 2, 3 Posts.
"B" Company .. 2nd Line .. Nos. 4, 5, 6 Posts.
"C" Company .. 3rd Line .. Nos. 7, 8, 9 Posts.

On January 14 a thaw set in, with the resulting muddy conditions, and to ensure immunity from "trench feet" compulsory parades were held, at which the feet were inspected by the medical officer, Capt. Matheson.

Enemy long range guns intermittently shelled the vicinity of Red Lodge, but no damage resulted. The work of strengthening the nucleus posts, wiring and revetting, and deepening the trenches was carried on as rapidly as weather conditions would permit, the heavy rains considerably hampering progress, especially of wiring in front of the positions astride the River Douve. A complete platoon of "A" Company reported to the raiding camp near Neuve-Eglise for special training.

On January 22 Major F. R. Chalmers, C.O., and Capt. R. D. Southon, Adjutant, proceeded on English leave, and Major P. C. Raper took over the temporary command of the Battalion. Before leaving, Major Chalmers expressed to all

nla.obj-128707310
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

ranks his appreciation of the magnificent manner in which they had carried out their duties in the forward area, and informed them that during the next month they were likely to go into a rest area for a lengthy spell, during which time Brigade and Divisional Sports would be held.

The next day notification of Major Chalmers' promotion to the rank of Lieut.-Colonel in charge of the Battalion reached us, and was received with widespread satisfaction.

From January 23 to the 26th the weather remained fine, and work in the defensive zone was continued. Although fate decreed that the Australian Divisions, so largely responsible for the establishment of this defence, should not actually garrison and defend it against the German onrush during the Lys battle, excellent testimonies as to its efficiency were afterwards conveyed to us by collective intelligence, and proved by the tremendous casualties sustained by the enemy in the taking of Messines and Hill 63 on April 10 1918.

On January 27, the 7th Brigade was relieved by the 11th Brigade (3rd Australian Division), the nucleus garrisons supplied by the 26th and 27th Battalions being relieved by the 34th Battalion. The remainder of the 27th Battalion, was relieved by the 40th Battalion, and leaving Red Lodge at noon, marched via Neuve-Eglise and Dranoutre to Locre, where the nucleus garrison rejoined it, immediately after its relief. During the whole of that tour of duty in the forward area, under most trying conditions, not one man was evacuated with trench feet, a fact which reflected great credit upon the stamina of the boys, the constant attention paid to the condition of their feet, and the issue of dry socks. The health of all ranks, although severely tested by the long hours of fatigue duties under wretched conditions, was excellent, and all felt happy at the prospect of a spell in a rest area. During the following day, which was spent at Locre, the Battalion team played a football match against the 48th Battalion, and won by 17 points.

nla.obj-128707743
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER XXII.

PLEASANT MEMORIES—BELLEBRUNE—CREMAREST.

On January 29, 1918, the 7th Brigade was relieved in the Locre Area by the 2nd Brigade, and commenced to move to the Henneveux Sub-Area. Only the necessary portion of the transport, such as cookers, water carts, and mess carts, journeyed by train, the remainder moving by road, via Bailleul, Strazeele, Hazebrouck, Rennescure, Lombres and Escoevilles.

The mention of these towns and villages will no doubt recall to those who made the journey the beautiful scenery and country through which they passed, and the fine spring weather which added to the pleasure of the trip.

The 27th Battalion, less the above-mentioned transport, marched from Locre to De Kennebak Siding, and entrained there at 1.18 p.m. for Lottinghan, where they arrived at 5.40 p.m. After detraining we were issued with hot coffee, which was much more appreciated than were the reports of the guides who met us at the station with news of the long march before us. As soon as was possible, we commenced the march to Cremarest and Bellebrune, where we arrived at 1.30 a.m. on January 30. Despite their weary march, many were astir quite early to enjoy the lovely spring morning and to explore their new surroundings. The disposition of the 7th Brigade group covered an area of about 24 miles, and principally as a refresher to memory the names of villages and the units disposed therein are chronicled:—

Alingtun—7th Brigade Headquarters and 17th A.A.S.C.
Surques-Escoevilles—25th Battalion.

nla.obj-128708095
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

Henneveux—26th Battalion.
Bellebrune—27th Battalion.
Cremarest—27th Battalion.
Le Wast—28th Battalion.
Brunembert—7th Machine Gun Company and 7th Field Ambulance.
Colembert—7th Field Company Engineers.

The 27th was disposed over a fairly large area—Battalion Headquarters and "A" Company were in the vicinity of Bellebrune and the main Boulogne-St. Omer Road, and "B," "C," and "D" Companies at Cremarest, two miles further South.

Bellebrune is a very old and quiet little village situated one kilometre South of the Boulogne-St. Omer Road, and possesses a very old Church, the accommodation of which is only taxed when the whole of the inhabitants and their numerous relatives attend.

Cremarest, further South, is rather prettily situated, boasting a few more inhabitants than Bellebrune. The Battalion parade ground was situated on the Eastern side of the main road between the villages. A percentage of leave was given daily to Boulogne, about fourteen kilometres distant, motor lorries being used for the conveyance of troops. Training, of course, was carried on, full advantage being taken of the surrounding country, which was admirably suited for specialist training.

Having extensively explored the neighboring villages, the boys began to turn towards the coast and Desvres, S.E. of Cremarest. The presence of a W.A.A.C. camp at Wimereux no doubt had something to do with the long walks taken in that direction every week-end, and the advent of our troops was not pleasing to the Portuguese troops billeted thereabouts.

On February 9 a Battalion inspection was held on the parade ground, and on the 12th the Battalion Sports were held near the Chateau at Bellebrune, the honors being shared by each Company.

On February 27 the Battalion was inspected by Lieut.-Colonel Chalmers, recently returned from leave, and in the

nla.obj-128708547
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

afternoon our Battalion football team met, and defeated by one point, the 28th Battalion. The following day a tactical scheme, open warfare, was carried out in the Forest De Boulogne, West of Bellebrune.

On March 4 we received orders that the 2nd Australian Division would move to the Australian Corps Area between the 2nd and the 10th of March, the 7th Brigade to relieve the 9th Brigade in the Kortepyp Area on March 8. Having to leave Bellebrune at 2 a.m. on the 8th, some of the boys retired to rest early on the previous night, but others kept the civilians busy until a late hour, supplying them with hot coffee, etc. At 2 a.m. on the 8th, Battalion Headquarters and "A" Company, preceded by the Band, left Bellebrune for Desvres, the remaining Companies joining the column at Cremarest. Shortly after 4 a.m. the inhabitants of Desvres were awakened by a last supreme effort of the Band, as we marched through the village, and a few greetings, complimentary and otherwise, were hurled at us as we made our way to the railway station.

Entraining at 6.45 a.m., and passing through St. Omer and Hazebrouck, we arrived at Steenwerck at 12.30 p.m. .We then marched to No. 1 Camp, Kortepyp, and billeted in huts vacated by the 35th Battalion, "D" Company being detained at Steenwerck to unload the train, reporting later. The following day "A" Company, under the command of Lieuts. Julge and Sells, reported to Red Lodge as a working party.

During our stay in reserve, working parties, averaging six officers and 200 other ranks, were supplied for the forward areas, and on the 10th one of the parties sustained serious casualties from enemy shellfire, three being killed and nine wounded.

nla.obj-128709015
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER XXIII.

KORTEPYP—FRELINGHIEN.

Our reserve areas were now extensively reconnoitred, the positions immediately West of Frelinghien being the most important to us. March 13, Lieuts. Gatley and Reid and 69 other ranks were selected as raiders of the 27th Battalion.

The enemy long range guns now commenced to shell Nieppe, Steenwerck, and Bailleul, several casualties being reported from the 2nd Divisional Pioneer Camp at Nieppe.

In connection with the relief of the 5th Brigade in the right sub-area, by the 7th Brigade, the 27th Battalion entrained at the Connaught Siding on the night of the 20th/21st for the front line, where they relieved the 17th Battalion, two Companies occupying the front line and two Companies the support line, inter Company reliefs being effected.

On March 23 definite news of the opening of the enemy's spring offensive was conveyed to those to whom such information was most essential. As the Intelligence Staff had correctly anticipated, the attack was launched on the morning of March 21, falling heaviest in the neighborhood of the Bapaume-Cambrai Road and further South beyond the Flesquieres salient to St. Quentin, the salient itself not being directly attacked. It was far from pleasing to the mind to think that we were holding a line where enemy shelling was so slight as to be easily tabulated, while our old line at Bullecourt and Lagnicourt, which had cost so many lives to establish, had crumbled away.

The enemy immediately opposed to us showed no actual signs of an offensive character, but our ground and aerial observers, particularly the reconnoissance planes, carefully watched his rear lines for any signs of hostile developments. During the 28th and 29th our casualties were four killed.

nla.obj-128709510
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

On the 30th and 31st there was a marked increase in enemy aerial and artillery activity on our sector, presumably owing to the extension of the enemy's attack to the North of Arras. One hostile single-seater plane was brought down by our guns, near Warnave Lodge.

News had now reached us that on March 26 Marshal Foch had been appointed to take over the supreme command of the French and British Forces on the Western Front, and that the French were gradually relieving the British troops, and also the enemy pressure on the right of our Fifth Army.

On April 1 orders were received that in accordance with the relief of the 2nd Australian Division by the 25th and 19th English Divisions, the 7th Brigade would be relieved by the 74th and 75th Infantry Brigades, and on the night of the 2nd/3rd of April the 27th Battalion was relieved from the right line Battalion sector by the 3rd Worcesters.

The relieving troops showed many signs of their recent hard fighting East of Bapaume, and our troops, at every opportunity, expressed their hearty approval of the work done in that area during the first phase of the heavy German offensive, and the writer has reason to know that the splendid reception and encouragement given by our men was keenly appreciated and valued by the recipients. Much criticism has been levelled at the 5th and part of the 3rd Armies for the part they took in the face of that offensive, but only those who were present and actually took part in the fighting, can fully realise the magnitude of the operation. .After being relieved, we moved back to No. 1 Camp, Kortepyp, and on arrival there received a boon in the shape of a bath and change of clothes.

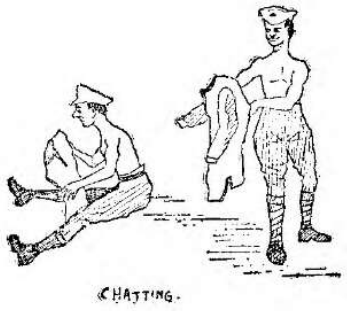
At 1.30 p.m. the Battalion embussed on the Neuve-Eglise Road for Fletre, and arrived at our camp N.E. of that village two hours later. Soon after reaching the camp, orders were received that the 2nd Australian Division was being transferred from the 2nd to the 4th Army, which was being wholly re-constructed with a view to the complete relief of the 5th Army, then constituting the right flank of the British front. This news put fresh vim into the boys, who were eager to follow in the wake of our other Divisions already drawn into the fight, a magnificent piece of work having been carried out by the 4th Division, in filling a dangerous gap between the IV. and I. Corps in the neighborhood of Hebuterne, North of Albert.

nla.obj-128709859
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

On April 5 we were astir very early, and left the Fletre Area at 1.30 a.m., reaching Codewaersvelde after an unpleasant march in the rain. Here we entrained at 4.30 a.m., and after a full day's journey, reached St. Roch-Amiens at 5.30 p.m. We then marched to Allonville and billeted in the village. News came to hand that during the previous morning the enemy had taken Vaire Wood and Hamel, and had gained ground further South, in the vicinity of Hangard, also that another attack was in progress from the Somme to the upper reaches of the Ancre, and in consequence we were detailed to remain in readiness if called upon.

The next day, April 6, the 2nd Australian Division relieved the 35th English Division, which was holding the Somme crossings and incidentally protecting the right flank of the 3rd Australian Division. The 2nd Australian Division was now defending the flank section of the Corps front from Daours to Vaux-Sur-Somme, the role of the 27th Battalion being to take over the sector extending from Aubigny to Hamelet and Corbie inclusive, from the 18th and 17th Lancashire Fusiliers.



nla.obj-128710248
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER XXIV.

THE "DIAMONDS" AGAIN ON THE SOMME—CORBIE—BUIRE-SUR-ANCRE.

On April 6, at 9.30 a.m., the Battalion left Allonville for Corbie, and en route through Daours, halted for the mid-day meal in the partially sunken road North of that village. Eventually reaching Corbie at 4 p.m., we were billeted in the Northern edge of the village. Throughout the village there were, everywhere, signs of the hurried evacuation of the terrified civilians. Half-finished meals remained on the tables, and in some instances valuable clothing was left in the wardrobes, etc. It reflects great credit upon the conduct of the troops that their commanders, without hesitation, should billet them in a recently evacuated village, and later reports by the French Mission in charge of evacuated areas state that the inhabitants, on their return to Corbie, were surprised and thankful to find their property in such splendid condition after thousands of troops had occupied the village from time to time.

The enemy intermittently shelled the Eastern edge of the village and the Somme Canal and River crossings, but fortunately no casualties resulted. Shortly after our arrival we received orders in connection with the relief of the 4th Australian Division in the left sector of the Corps front, by the 2nd Australian Division, the 7th Brigade having to relieve the 13th Brigade on the night of the 7th/8th of April.

Leaving Corbie at noon on the 7th, we marched, via Franvillers, to Baizieux, and bivouacked in an orchard on the Western edge of the village, where hot meals were prepared. The enemy was shelling the village and the main road to Warloy. A percentage of officers and other ranks was dispatched to the Divisional Reserve at Molliens-Au-Bois, and the remainder of the Battalion moved forward at dusk for

nla.obj-128710650
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

the front line, where we relieved parts of the 50th and 52nd Battalions, "D" and "B" Companies taking over the right and left front line, with "C" and "A" Companies in supports and reserve, Battalion Headquarters being at the Quarry.

The following morning the boys solemnly surveyed their old rest area of 1916, which, although hard to realise, was now their front line, on the edge of which was the remains of the Edgehill Dressing Station, that had sheltered so many wounded during the battles of Pozieres and Flers. Many who had not previously done so now realised the magnitude of the great enemy offensive, which, although defeated in its main objects, completely overshadowed any offensive attempted on this front up to that time. However, it was most gratifying to know that Buire, although in ruins, was still in our lines.

During the day small parties of the enemy were observed moving about in the immediate vicinity of his front line. Our snipers, taking advantage of every opportunity, accounted for quite a number, and subsequent extracts from captured enemy intelligence contained warnings to front line troops in respect to their losses from our sniping. At the junction between "D" and "B" Companies' posts, our line formed an acute angle, a fact which called for the adoption of precautionary methods during the reconnoissance of No Man's Land. Despite the wet weather and mud, the troops soon made themselves fairly comfortable.

The whole of the Brigade support area was subjected to heavy shelling, especially in the vicinity of the Quarry. The nature of the shelling pointed to an increase of enemy artillery, but although extensive movement was observed in his rear lines, the enemy made no direct concentration for an attack, which, however, was expected from the direction of Albert.

He had made several attempts to advance and capture the heights in the vicinity of Bouzincourt and Senlis.

During the night of the 8th a patrol of five other ranks, under the command of Lieut. L. V. Parkes, while effecting a reconnoissance of No Man's Land, encountered an enemy machine gun post, from which an intense fire was directed against them. Lieut. Parkes was severely wounded, but with the help of one of the patrol managed to regain our lines, the remaining three being reported as missing. One of these men

nla.obj-128711112
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

(Pte. Brown) returned to our lines the following night, wounded in three places by machine gun fire, he having remained in a shell-hole in No Man's Land for 24 hours.

On the night of April 10, we were relieved by the 25th Battalion, and moved back into reserve. Battalion Headquarters, together with "B," "C," and "D" Companies, were disposed at St. Laurence Farm, and "A" Company at Bresle. From intelligence reports received, hopes were entertained that the whole of the Australian Divisions would at last become welded together into one pure Australian Corps, allowance having been made for that object when the four Divisions already in the Somme Area were attached to the new 4th Army (under General Rawlinson) on April 8.

The force of the enemy's attack upon the Somme sector had apparently spent itself entirely, but local attacks in the vicinity of Aveluy on the Ancre, and Hangard, South of Villers-Bretonneaux, pointed to another desperate effort to reach Amiens; a movement that would give the necessary elbow room to his troops crowded between the Avre and Ancre, and also protect his exposed flank at Montdidier and further S.E., the danger of which grew more acute as the junction of the French and British front became more staple.

By reason of its close proximity to Amiens, and the advantage of observation from its high position, Villers-Bretonneux became the real key position to the famous city, and all eyes were turned in that direction. Disturbing news began to arrive from the North, where, on April 9, the enemy launched an attack on the left of the 1st Army front in the vain attempt to keep his initial offensive mobile. At Bois Grenier and Fleurbaix heavy fighting took place, and at night the fall of Estaires became inevitable.

To fully exploit the successes of the first day's fighting, the enemy attacked the right of the 2nd Army the following morning and drove in the front posts between Armentieres and Messines, recently held by the 2nd Australian Division. Further successes at Messines, Neuve-Eglise, and East of Mont-Kemmel resulted in the inevitable withdrawal of the Allied troops from the Passchendaele Ridge. Thus for the second time since March 21, the enemy completely nullified the successes which had cost the Australians many casualties to attain.

nla.obj-128711480
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

Leaving St. Laurence Farm at 8 p.m. on April 16, we moved into the front line and relieved the 25th Battalion in our previously occupied positions, "D" and "A" Companies taking over the right and left front line, with "B" and "C" Companies in supports and reserves. Here Capt. Bice, with parties from supports and reserves, commenced the most notable of all salvage work carried out by the Battalion, it having been ascertained that valuable material still remained in the partially ruined Edgehill Dressing Station. This salvage work was daring in the extreme, and reflected great credit upon all ranks concerned, for the coolness displayed and promptitude exercised throughout.

The salvage material, which consisted of iron bedsteads, sheets, socks, shorts, etc., and a piano, was carried over a hill, which could not be traversed in daylight, to a Quarry situated about 1,200 yards in rear of the front line. .The piano, together with other material, was afterwards conveyed under shellfire from the Quarry to Brigade Headquarters by our G.S. waggons.

Our artillery support was steadily increasing, and from time to time an annihilating fire was brought to bear upon all likely concentration areas from which an enemy attack could be launched, two particularly destructive shoots taking place during the early morning of the 21st, when daylight disclosed the fact that the remnant of Ville-Sur-Ancre Church tower was missing, and the ruins of Dernancourt and Morlancourt were burning.

On the night of the 18th a party of signallers, whilst running out wires to the front line, sustained several casualties. The same night four of the enemy lost direction, and walking into one of our posts, were taken prisoners, and incidentally saved a projected raid.

On the 21st a gloom was cast over the Battalion by the death of "C" Company's Commander, Major K. H. Friederecks, who was killed by a shell in the support area. A strict disciplinarian, he possessed the qualities that befit a Commanding Officer, and during his association with the Battalion carried out his duties with confidence.

On the night of April 22/23, a re-adjustment of the line resulted in the relief of our right line Company by the 10th Brigade, whose left flank then connected with the right of our left line Company. This left the 27th disposed with one

nla.obj-128711842
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

Company in the front line and three in supports and reserves, but the following night the 26th Battalion relieved our left line Company, which took up a position in supports.

On the 26th/27th the 2nd Divisional Northern boundary was extended, and the 27th became the support Battalion. Our cookers remained on the Albert main road, with the Companies disposed in trenches on both sides, and Battalion Headquarters North of Ribemont, 500 yards South of the Albert road.

On the night of the 30th April and 1st of May the 7th Brigade was relieved in the Albert Area by the 55th Infantry Brigade, and the 27th Battalion, being relieved by the 7th Queen's Regiment, marched to Bavelincourt and billeted in the village. Upon the relief of the 2nd Division, it became the right Corps reserve of the 4th Army.

On May 1 the greater part of "A" Company proceeded to the Amiens Area by motor lorries, and camped at St. Acheul, from which place parties were supplied for picquet duties in Amiens, which had been temporarily evacuated by the civil population and was "out of bounds" to all troops except those whose duties necessitated their being there.

The same day the 7th Brigade commenced to move to the Camon-Rivery Area. The 27th marched via Behencourt to Pont-Noyelles, and arriving at 3 p.m., billeted there for the night and resumed the march to Rivery at 1.40 p.m. the next day. While passing through Querrieu, the enemy demonstrated that he could still reach us by dropping a few shells from his long range guns quite near to our column, but fortunately no casualties resulted.

Reaching Rivery we billeted in the Hospice St. Victor, a spacious hospital which had been evacuated by the civilians. Amiens was being subjected to long range shelling and night air raids by the enemy, which caused fires to break out from time to time in the Southern portion of the city. Training was carried on throughout the Companies, "A" Company rejoining the Battalion on the 4th.

On May 8 a percentage of officers, representing units of the 7th Brigade, were conveyed to Merricourt by motor lorry, and from there made a reconnaissance of the 3rd Australian Divisional sector.

Page 141
nla.obj-128712343
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER XXV.

MORLANCOURT.

On May 11, 1918, in connection with the relief of the 3rd by the 2nd Division, the 27th Battalion left Rivery at 10 a.m. and marched by way of the main Albert road to the La-Houssoye switch system of trenches. .Battalion Headquarters was established at the head of the gully between Bonnay and La-Houssoye with the Companies disposed in a general line left and right. The 7th Brigade was reserve Brigade, the 6th Brigade having relieved the 10th Brigade in the left Brigade sector on the night of May 9/10, and the 5th relieved the 9th Brigade in the right Brigade sector on the night of the 10th/11th.

There are few more picturesque spots than the N.W. banks of the River Ancre, from which many miles of scenery is visible. Away to the South lay Villers-Bretonneux, which had recently been literally torn from the grasp of the enemy by one British and the 13th and 15th Australian Brigades.

Flushed with his recent successes in the North, the enemy using four complete Divisions, made his last bid for Amiens on the morning of April 23. His tanks opened the way for the Infantry South of Villers-Bretonneux, and had almost reached their objective at Cachy before being stopped by our heavier tanks. Villers-Bretonneux fell into his hands, but his further advance was held up by the 8th English Division on the Eastern edge of the Bois de Aquenne, West of the village. The enemy had gained practically everything necessary for the capture of Amiens, which could be rendered untenable by shellfire, but before his great success could be fully exploited, a brilliant counter-attack launched at 10 p.m. the same night, by a Brigade of the 18th Division, and the 13th and 15th Australian Infantry Brigades, saved the town.

At the foot of the gully towards Bonnay our concealed batteries, together with the heavier gun positioned in the

nla.obj-128712726
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

Wood close to Battalion Headquarters, continually shelled the enemy lines, and the retaliation that usually marked their successful shooting made our position a very unenviable one, and unfortunately two men of "A" Company were killed the following day. Despite the enemy shelling, opportunity was made during the brief rests to indulge in a swim in the Ancre River, about 1,000 yards distant, where hot baths were also established.

On May 18 we received orders that the 27th and 28th Battalions were to move forward as supports to the 6th Brigade during its attack on Ville-Sur-Ancre.

At 10 p.m. the following night, the 27th Battalion, under the command of Major P. C. Raper, who assumed command owing to the indisposition of Lieut.-Colonel F. R. Chalmers, moved forward and relieved the 22nd Battalion in the support area, immediately North of Ribemont, Battalion Headquarters being established about 200 yards from the football ground on which the 27th Battalion and the 10th Battalion had played twelve months previously.

At 2 a.m., on May 20, the 6th Brigade launched an attack on Ville-Sur-Ancre, the 5th Brigade at the same time advancing its left flank to conform with the movement. The operation was a complete success, and casualties were exceedingly light considering the capture of 200 prisoners, which included three officers and numerous machine guns.

That same night the 7th Brigade relieved the 6th Brigade, the 27th Battalion relieving the 23rd and part of the 21st Battalion, in the left line sector. "C" and "B" Companies took over the right and left line positions, with "A" Company in support, and "D" Company in reserve. Battalion Headquarters took over the 23rd Battalion Headquarters for the night, but a new Headquarters was established on the Western edge of Buire, in a more advanced position, the following day.

During the next two days several prisoners were discovered hiding in cellars in the ruins of Ville-Sur-Ancre, which, together with Buire, was subjected to heavy gas shelling by the enemy. On the night of May 26/27, the 27th Battalion was relieved by the 26th Battalion, and moved back to Ribemont as reserve Battalion.

About noon on the 27th the enemy aircraft became very active, and following some fine work by our planes, an enemy

nla.obj-128713283
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

plane, piloted by Hermann Wolfe, a noted enemy airman, was brought down in flames close to Ribemont; the pilot, who had been killed by a machine gun bullet, and the observer, killed by the fall, were buried during the day.

On the night of May 31 and June 1, the 7th Brigade was relieved by the 6th Brigade, and the 27th Battalion, on being relieved by the 24th Battalion, moved back to its previously occupied position between Bonney and La Houssoye, where Lieut.-Colonel Chalmers resumed command of the Battalion. During the relief enemy planes were heavily bombing the rear areas, and unfortunately succeeded in inflicting about fifty casualties in the 28th Battalion.

A general topic among the troops at this time was the appointment of our old "digger boss," General Birdwood, to command the 5th Army, General Monash succeeding him as Corps Commander.

During the following days, the right Brigade sector held by the 5th Brigade was extensively reconnoitred by officers and specialists, and the 7th Brigade relieved the 5th Brigade on the night of June 5/6, the 27th Battalion relieving part of the 20th Battalion and one Company of the 18th Battalion right of the sector; the 28th Battalion, relieving part of the 19th Battalion and one Company of the 20th Battalion, took over the left line sector. Our front line on the 7th Brigade sector, which was astride the Bray-Corbie road, offered no advantage in front line observation; although splendid observation could be obtained of the enemy lines South-East of the Somme, very little could be seen directly opposite, in the direction of Bray and Malard Wood. When the 2nd Division effected the relief of the 3rd Division, this defect and the need for improvement of the line between Sailly-Laurette and Morlancourt was fully explained to the Commanding Officers of units, and information was given verbally that the 7th Brigade would carry out the projected improvement. Although absolute secrecy was enjoined among the C.O.'s of units, such was hardly necessary, for the tactical training of the men enabled them to realise the necessity for an improvement of their position, and before the attempt to amend the line was made, its likelihood and purpose was fully apparent to all.

On the night of June 6/7, the 27th Battalion moved laterally to its right, and the 28th Battalion to its left, to

nla.obj-128713732
National Library of Australia

RUINS OF CONCRETE TOWER, WARNETON.

THE WHITE CHATEAU, VILLERS-BRETONNEUX.

THE DOLL'S HOUSE, VILLERS-BRETONNEUX.

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

allow the 25th Battalion to take up a position as central Battalion.

On June 9 we received instructions that the attack by the 7th Brigade would be carried out on June 10, zero hour being 9.45 p.m. In conjunction with the attack, the 13th Brigade (4th Division) was to push forward its left flank to conform with the right of the 7th Brigade movement, and the 6th Brigade, on the left flank, was to carry out two raids. The attack was to be delivered by three Battalions, the 27th ("A" Battalion) on the right, the 25th ("B" Battalion) in the centre, and the 28th ("C" Battalion) on the left. The formation of the attack to be in two waves, three Companies in the first wave, in normal formation, and one Company in the second; the first wave to jump off from the front line trench, and the other from the support line. The 26th Battalion was immediate support Battalion, and the 18th Battalion was in reserve to the 7th Brigade. During the hours of darkness on the night preceding the attack, the assembly trenches were widened and deepened, and stores, ammunition, and extra water were carried forward.

On the night of June 9/10, "B" Company moved up and occupied a central line position between "A" and "D" Companies, which were holding the right and left line of the 27th Battalion sector respectively, and "C" Company moved up into a newly dug support trench.

Movement was kept down as much as possible during the day between our front and support lines, and the nature of the enemy's shelling revealed that they had no suspicion of our preparations for the attack. Our Trench Mortar Batteries carried out some valuable work, especially the "six-inch Newton's," which cut large gaps in the enemy's wire entanglements and drove the personnel of the enemy's forward posts to take shelter in their main trench. From the front line practically nothing could be seen of our intended objectives, and during the afternoon of June 10 the Company Commanders, who were to participate in the attack, made a careful reconnaissance of the position from the 27th Battalion observation post in the Clermont trench.

The 27th Battalion order of attack was as follows:—"A" Company, under the command of Capt. Wiltshire, right attacking company; "B" Company, under Capt. Beddome, centre; and "D" Company, under Lieut. J. Blacket, left at-

nla.obj-128715095
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

tacking Company; with "C" Company, under Capt. Elder, M.C., in supports. Much more interest was attached to this operation than, perhaps, was realised by the participants.

The fixing of zero hour at 9.45 p.m. was a departure from the usual, and although severely criticised, was certainly a wise proposition, in view of the few hours of darkness available to effect a complete consolidation, which would be almost impossible during daylight, owing to our objective being on the forward slope of a hill and in full view of the enemy. During the evening, Lieut.-Col. Chalmers established his advanced Headquarters, the approach to which was known as the "Mad Mile," in the gully immediately in rear of the "jumping off" line. Evidently our extra movement, towards dusk, had been noticed by the enemy and interpreted as preparations for a "relief," for just prior to the opening of the attack an enemy plane attempted a close reconnaissance of our rear lines, which were subsequently subjected to heavy shelling. Capt. Beddome was wounded in the "jumping off" trench, and the command of "B" Company was taken over by Capt. Burton.

Punctually at 9.45 p.m., our artillery and machine gun barrage, splendidly supported by the medium and light trench mortar batteries, came down upon the enemy, and the attacking troops moved forward to within 70 yards of the barrage, which, on the 27th Battalion's sector, particularly on that of "A" Company, opened most erratically, several rounds from the 18-pounders and 4.5 howitzers falling short on the "jumping off" line, causing a number of casualties. This was soon obviated by the general advance of the boys to the enemy wire and trench on the brow of the hill. Although the rate of fire was perfect, our barrage moved forward too quickly from the enemy's trench, where our boys met with a stubborn resistance, necessitating the free and effective use of the bayonet. Our ultimate objective was reached shortly after 10 p.m. During the advance, Lieut. J. Blacket was killed, and the command of "D" Company was taken over by Lieut. Matters. Lieut. Wood was also mortally wounded.

Contact with our flanks was maintained throughout the attack, and upon reaching our objective, its consolidation was rapidly carried out. During the few remaining hours of darkness a well-sited and commanding position was established, which reflected great credit upon all those concerned.

nla.obj-128715539
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

Immediately following the attack, the enemy shelling fell heavily upon the new support trench, particularly near the cemetery and the gully to the west, where the Battalion Aid Post was situated. Throughout the night our stretcher-bearers braved the shelling, in their untiring efforts to relieve the suffering of the wounded, and many lives were saved by their bravery and promptitude.

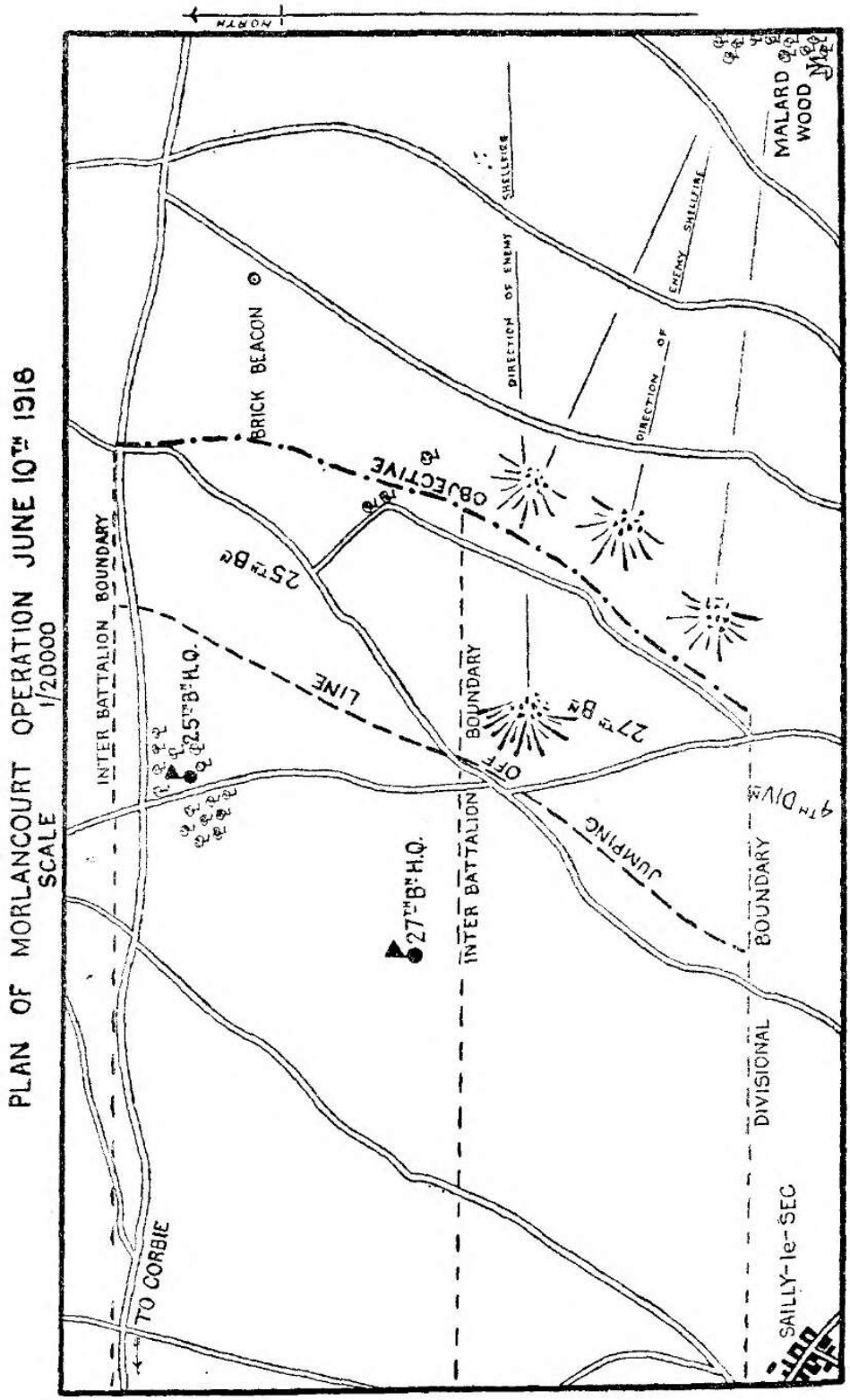
Although our forward communication was severed several times, the observers kept Battalion Headquarters well informed as to the progress of the operation on the whole Brigade front, thus curtailing the use of runners to a large extent. The counter-battery work by our artillery was most instrumental in keeping down the enemy heavy shelling until our consolidation was perfected.

Shortly after midnight the 27th Battalion was disposed, with the three Companies that carried out the attack, in the new line—each having consolidated a position mutually supporting the other—and "C" Company in the first old German trench, with one platoon of the 26th Battalion in close support in the old front line; thus we were well prepared for any counter-attacks.

Among the courageous and unselfish deeds for which decorations were awarded, the most admired throughout the Battalion was that of Pte. B. Butler, D.C.M. Rapidly gaining the enemy's first trench, he made his way, singlehanded, along the communication trench leading to the ultimate objective, accounting for seventeen of the enemy before clearing the trench. The indomitable spirit and daring displayed by all ranks throughout the fight make it hard to individualise, but the names of Sergeant Young and Private Butler are worthy of mention.

The circumstances surrounding the death of Lieut. J. Blacket helped considerably to create a feeling of disgust and contempt towards the enemy. Known to all as "Joe," Lieut. Blacket was an officer who held the complete confidence of his men. Fighting every inch of the way with his Company, he observed the arrogance of a captured German officer, and fearing that his conduct would not be tolerated by the men, and might lead to his death, Lieut. Blacket ordered him to be taken to the rear as prisoner. He had hardly given the order, however, when the German produced a revolver and fired point blank at Lieut. Blacket, killing him instantly.

nla.obj-128715908
National Library of Australia



nla.obj-128716348
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

The number of enemy killed on the Battalion sector was 130, and two officers and 87 other ranks were captured. Among the trophies captured were 10 machine guns and two Minenwerfers. Our casualties during the operation were one officer and eight other ranks killed, and two officers and 72 other ranks wounded. Lieut. Wood subsequently died of his wounds, and together with Lieut. J. Blacket and other comrades, was buried in Franvillers Cemetery.

At daybreak the following morning, a large party of the enemy were observed in the gully running towards Sailly-Laurette, and the machine gunners on the right of "A" Company effectively dispersed them, causing many casualties. Gradually the enemy began to locate our new line, and his field artillery began to shell our posts. On numerous occasions our artillery support was requisitioned to silence the batteries firing point blank from Malard Wood, but although our heavy batteries kept the shelling down to some extent, our troops were subjected to a nerve-racking and consistent shelling throughout the day and night.

On the night of June 12, the 7th Battalion took over about 600 yards of the 6th Brigade sector, the 28th, 25th, and 27th Battalions moving laterally to the left for a distance of 200 yards.

Despite the numerous concentrated efforts by the enemy artillery to drive our front line back across the hill, we held resolutely to our position for four days following the attack, when the 7th Brigade was relieved by the 8th Brigade, on the night of June 14/15. The 27th Battalion was relieved by the 32nd Battalion, and marched back to the Fran sector, occupying practically the same position, in the gully north-west of Bonnay, as that held prior to relieving the 20th Battalion, but it was not until the early hours of June 15 that the Battalion settled down to a much-needed sleep.

In connection with the relief of the 15th Brigade by the 7th Brigade, we left the Fran sector at 1.45 p.m., moved by way of Pont-Noyelles and the Querrieu-Allonville road, to the Allonville area, and took over from the 57th Battalion in the Bois de Mai, about 2,000 yards north-east of Allonville. We bivouacked in the wood, under tents and trench shelters.

nla.obj-128716795
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

The 2nd Division was now Corps Reserve, and during the next ten days carried on a series of defensive training, spending the spare time at cricket and other sport.

Several times we were visited at night by hostile planes, vainly searching for our Reserve Tank parks, but although there was a huge ammunition dump nearby, no bombs were dropped near enough to cause any undue alarm. Several showery days were experienced, and we had occasion to rebuild our rude bivouacs, but that was a trifling matter, and nothing seriously concerned the boys now they had secured a brief rest prior to making the acquaintance of the enemy in the famous Villers-Bretonneux area.

THE "BABBLING BROOK"

nla.obj-128717227
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER XXVI.

VILLERS-BRETONNEUX.

On June 26, 1918, in connection with the relief of the 3rd Division (which was holding the right Divisional sector of the Australian Corps front) by the 2nd Division, the 7th Brigade relieved the 10th Brigade in the reserve area.

Leaving Allonville at 7 a.m., the 27th Battalion marched due south, and crossing the Somme River near Lamotte, relieved the 38th Battalion at Blangy-Tronville. "A" and "B" Companies were disposed in the embankment on the Aubigny-Tronville road, about 800 yards distant from the last-named village; "C" and "D" Companies astride the Amiens-Villers-Bretonneux road, near the White Chateau; and Battalion Headquarters at Blangy-Tronville. The officers and specialists detailed to remain out of the line on this occasion marched to the Divisional nucleus camp, situated about 1,500 yards north of Lamotte.

On the night of June 27/28, the 7th Brigade relieved the 11th Brigade in the right Brigade sub-sector; the 26th Battalion taking over the right line sector from the 41st Battalion, the 25th Battalion the left line from the 44th Battalion. The 28th Battalion relieved the 43rd Battalion in the right support line, and the 27th Battalion the 42nd Battalion in the left support line. The 27th Battalion Headquarters was at the White Chateau, and one Company was disposed in Villers-Bretonneux temporarily under the command of the C.O. of the 25th Battalion.

To facilitate a complete understanding of the vicissitudes of the Battalion in this famous area, it is necessary to deal in part with almost the whole Australian Corps sector. The Corps, which now included the whole of the Australian Divisions, with the exception of the 1st, which was attached to the French troops in the vicinity of Meteren and Merris, con-

nla.obj-128717649
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

stituted the extreme right flank of the 4th Army, and incidentally of the British Army, the connection at the right being with the 31st French Corps.

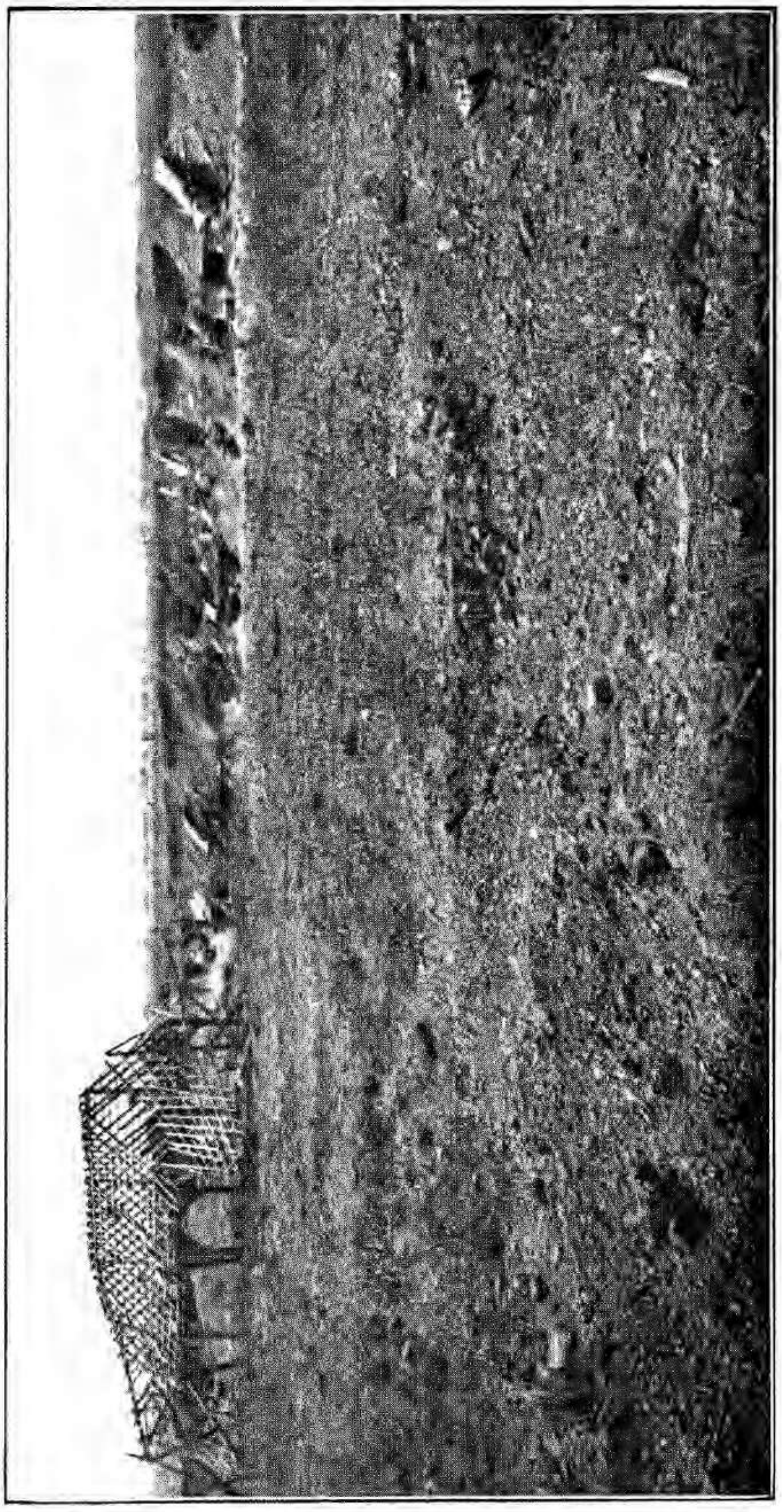
The 2nd Australian Division held the right Divisional sector of the Australian Corps front, the 7th Brigade the right Brigade sub-sector, with the 26th Battalion in line connecting with the French at the International Post near Monument Wood. Collective Intelligence revealed heavy concentration of enemy reserve troops between th Somme River and Montdidier, and as the general line of the Australian Corps from the Somme to Hangard offered a tempting bait for another drive by the enemy upon Amiens, Villers-Bretonneux remained a position of vital importance, and was therefore garrisoned accordingly.

Hopes were entertained that the new Corps Commander would authorise his right Divisional front to debouch from the edge of the village, and thus minimise the consistent shelling on the part of the enemy. However, news came to hand that preparations were being made for an attack upon Hamel, further north.

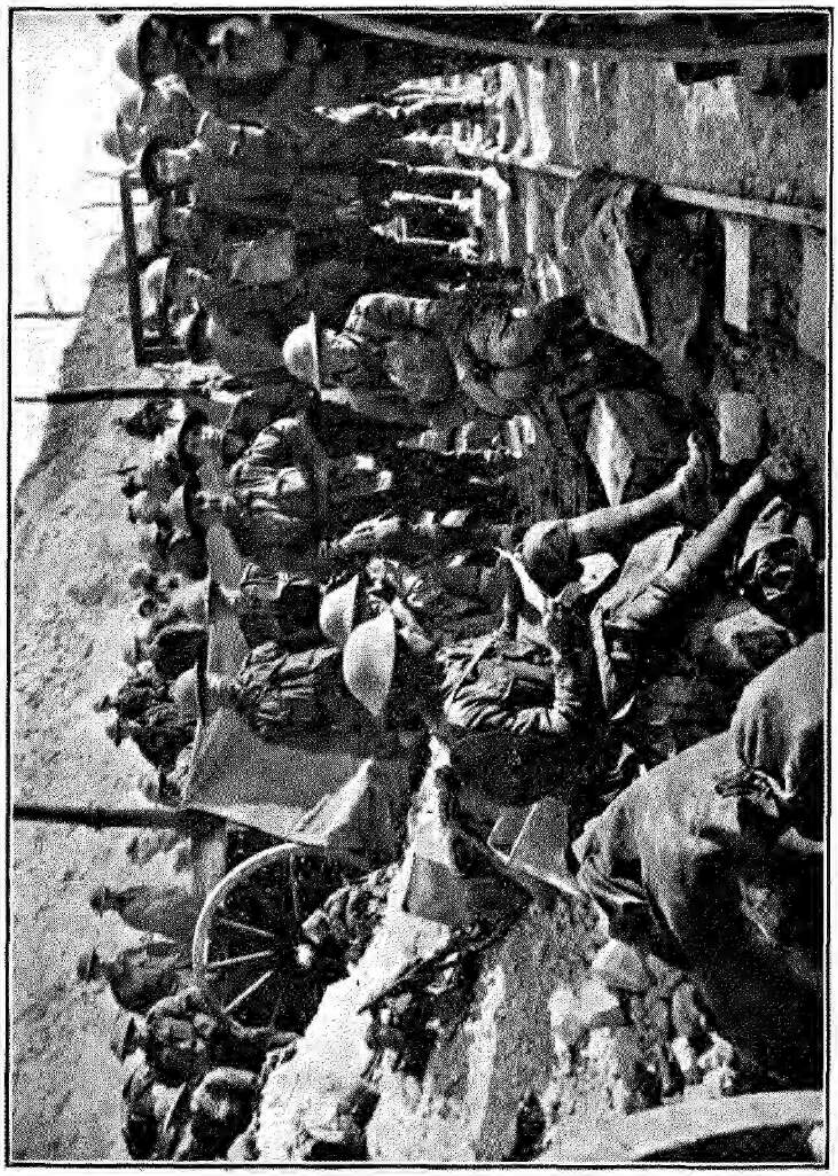
On July 2, instructions were received that the attack would be carried out by the 6th, 4th, 11th, and 15th Brigades, reading from right to left of the line—the 25th Battalion, with one Company of the 27th Battalion, to assist the 6th Brigade movement. The object of the operation was to capture Hamel village and the Vaire and Hamel Woods, situated upon the fairly high spur running from the main Villers-Bretonneux plateau to Bouzincourt on the south bank of the Somme and south of Sailly-le-Sec. One distinct advantage of the operation was that it robbed the enemy of his front line observation over the gully west of Sailly-le-Sec. This gully was known among the boys as Nanny-Goat Gully, by reason of the goat which used to feed there despite the enemy shelling, but it may be better remembered by members of the Battalion as rear Battalion Headquarters during the Morlancourt operations.

At this time the 33rd American Division was training in rear of the 4th Army, and a percentage of its officers and specialists were attached to the Australian Corps for front line experience. A strong friendship sprang up between the American and Australian reserve troops in the vicinity of Blangy-Tronville and Amiens, and excitement ran high in the

nla.obj-128718219
National Library of Australia



NEAR VILLERS-BRETONNEUX, POSITION CAPTURED BY THE 27TH BATTALION, JULY, 1918.



27TH BATTALION COOKERS, NEAR CLERY-SUR-SOMME, SEPTEMBER, 1918.

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

American camps when it became known that 1,000 of their troops had been attached to the Australian Corps for the forthcoming battle, and when later news reached them that zero hour had been fixed for 3.10 a.m., July 4.

Shortly after 2.30 a.m. on July 4, the 27th Battalion "stood to" in readiness to assist in the battle if called upon, but fortunately the operation, which, without doubt, had been splendidly organised, met with complete success, and resulted in the capture of about 1,500 prisoners, many machine guns, and other war material.

On the night of July 5/6, the 27th Battalion relieved the 25th Battalion in the left line sector, and the 26th Battalion, holding the right line, were relieved the following night. "D" and "A" Companies took over the right and left line positions. The following night, during the relief of the 6th Brigade, in the left sub-sector, by the 5th Brigade, a re-adjustment of the inter-Brigade boundary was effected, which resulted in the 18th Battalion taking over that portion of the 27th Battalion sector left of the Villers-Bretonneux main road, the 27th Battalion moving laterally to its right took over portion of the 28th Battalion sector on the night of July 7/8. The 27th Battalion Headquarters was situated on the northern side of the main Villers-Bretonneux road, about 250 yards west of the railway bridge on the western edge of the village.

Consequent upon the recent success at Hamel, the Corps front line receded in a south-westerly direction at an angle of 45 degrees, and the enemy field artillery pumped high velocity and gas shells into the south-eastern edge of Villers-Bretonneux at an alarming rate. However, the demand from the Corps Commander to debouch from the edge of the village and conform to the line in general was welcomed by General Rosenthal, who, in carrying out the operation openly, gave scope to the style of warfare that suits the temperament of the Australian Infantryman, and what he jocularly refers to as "peaceful penetration." Armed with rifle, bayonet, and Mills' bombs, with the inner armour of self-initiative and confidence, he reaches his objective by what has been described by the German Higher Command as sheer audacity.

At 10 a.m., July 8, the 27th Battalion advanced its line in the manner described above, and further exploited the success attained by taking another trench the same night. Some idea of the surprise effected by the movement can be

nla.obj-128719530
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

gained from the fact that not one casualty was incurred during the advance. For this splendid piece of work, Lieut. J. Colman, who led the movement, was awarded the M.C., and received the unstinted praise of the Brigadier. The following is a copy of the 7th Brigade report upon the operation:—

7th AUSTRALIAN INFANTRY BRIGADE.

Headquarters,
8th July, 1918.

Headquarters,
2nd Australian Division.

REPORT ON MINOR OPERATION, JULY 8, 1918.

At 10 a.m. to-day the 27th Battalion sent out a strong patrol under Lieut. W. R. G. Colman, 27th Battalion. This party entered the enemy's trench at C.36.b.9.1. and moved in a north-easterly direction. At the same time a second patrol left our block at P.31.b.3.9. and moved in a south-westerly direction.

The first party surprised an enemy post, capturing 13 prisoners (265 R.I.R.), 1 heavy M.G., and killing 6 Germans. This length of trench was captured by 10.40 a.m., and then occupied by a Company of 27th Battalion. A block was established at P.21.b.05.35.

At 12.16 p.m. to-day the same two parties under Lieut. Colman, entered the enemy's trench south of the road at O.36.d.95.99. and worked along the trench in a south-westerly direction. This part of the trench was cleared very quickly. Four prisoners (97 I.R.) were captured, and 1 L.M.G. The enemy trench running from the road at P.31.c.05.95., to O.36.d.8.4., to O.36.d.5.4., was then occupied without opposition, and the newly captured trenches in O.36.d. occupied with one Company of 27th Battalion.

A post was established along the northern side of the railway at O.36.d.25.30.

Enemy Infantry showed no fight and there was no hostile artillery or machine gun fire. Late in the afternoon the enemy started sniping at a distance of 1,000 yards.

The trenches captured were in fair condition, and though very shallow in parts, still serve a very good continuous line with a good field of fire.

The whole operation was carried out with exceptional skill, daring and promptness, and reflected the greatest credit on all who took part.

There were no casualties on our side.

Man. A. Wisdon,
Brig. General,
Commanding 7th Australian Infantry Brigade.

nla.obj-128719959
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

For several days the enemy's outpost line, opposing the 2nd Divisional front, was continually attacked in this manner and captured practically in open daylight, and with such ease that the German Higher Command found it necessary to severely admonish its line Divisions. Ideal weather conditions considerably augmented the unprecedented value of our grand observation from the edge of Villers-Bretonneux, and although a very unhealthy position, the "Doll's House," the last house standing on the eastern edge of the village, afforded splendid visibility over the enemy's forward lines and the villages of Bayonvillers and Wiencourt-l'Equipee, in the vicinity of which two heavy guns were observed in action against the French, further south in the Moreuil sector. Liaison was established with our long-range artillery observers, and the gun near Bayonvillers was fired upon, but was successfully withdrawn before our guns could record a hit. The gun firing from the vicinity of Wiencourt was better camouflaged by the heavy trees lining the Wiencourt-Marcelcave road, only the end of the barrel being visible when firing. On a clear day the enemy hospitals near Rosieres and Caix were plainly visible through the telescopes.

The principal observation posts of the enemy were the water tower near Marcelcave, a house situated on the western edge of Warfuse-Abancourt, and the church tower at Bayonvillers.

On the night of July 12/13, the 27th Battalion was relieved by the 25th Battalion, and became left support Battalion, being disposed in the vicinity of the White Chateau, where Battalion Headquarters was situated.

Abbe Wood, close to the White Chateau, and the main Amiens road, was receiving much more shelling than during our last tour of duty there, and many hundreds of gas shells fell in the vicinity of the "Clock Face," a position in the centre of the Wood where four different roads crossed each other, and where a guide was fixed to ensure correct direction.

The 7th Brigade's aggressive tour of duty for July was concluded with a brilliant little operation which was carried out by the 25th and 26th Battalions on the night of July 17. Prior to the battle, "B" Company of the 27th Battalion was attached temporarily to the 25th Battalion. Notable strong points included in the 26th Battalion's objective were the

nla.obj-128720308
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

mound in the vicinity of the road-crossing on the heavy Amiens-Peronne railway, and Monument Wood.

At 9.45 p.m., July 17, the attack opened, and following some spirited bayonet fighting the attacking Battalions reached their objective, capturing about 150 prisoners and several machine and anti-tank guns.

Despite determined counter-attacks by the enemy, the new line was firmly held, and numerous casualties were sustained by the enemy in the vicinity of Monument Wood, near which our advanced posts were subjected to heavy shelling the following day.

At dusk on the 18th, the 27th Battalion Headquarters moved forward to the western edge of Villers-Bretonneux, the enemy having shown signs of launching a counter-attack in force at nightfall, which, however, did not materialise beyond a little extra shelling of our front line positions.

On the night of July 19/20, the 7th Brigade was relieved in the right line sub-sector by the 6th Brigade, and became reserve Brigade. The 27th Battalion, upon being relieved by the 21st Battalion, relieved the 24th Battalion in the Aubigny system, Battalion Headquarters again taking up quarters at the White Chateau.

At this time tremendous excitement prevailed among the French and French-Colonial troops bivouacked in the southern edge of Abbe Wood. With the enthusiasm so characteristic of their race, they eagerly conveyed the latest news from the French front to our boys, who were equally satisfied with the news and ready to congratulate them upon their success in the Rheims sector. The enemy had launched a great attack upon the French front on July 15, and during the following two days had enveloped Rheims, crossed the River Marne, and created a huge salient at Chateau-Thierry, one end of which at Chezy-en-Orxois was only 39 miles, as the crow flies, from Paris.

At the very moment that the enemy strove to exploit his successes by making another thrust south-west, between Montidier and Soissons, that Napoleon of modern warfare, Marshal Foch, made a counter thrust on the western side of

nla.obj-128720695
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

the Chateau-Thierry salient, from the Marne to Soissons, using his French and American reserves to such effect as to capture many thousands of prisoners and nearly 200 guns, and cause the enemy's retirement from the salient.

This, however, defeated the last attempt of an offensive character undertaken by the German Army, and incidentally gave the preliminary signal for the Allies to perfect the partially projected offensive that was to overshadow that made by the enemy in March, 1918.

On July 25, the 27th Battalion was relieved by the 26th Battalion, and moved back to the Blangy trench system, situated west of Blangy Wood and south of the Amiens-St. Quentin main road. The Battalion was disposed upon fairly high ground, viewed from which, the Somme valley from Amiens to Corbie, presented a panoramic glory. About 1,000 yards east of the camp on the northern edge of Blangy Wood stood a pretty French villa, known as Red Lodge, which was being used as a French Headquarters. From the vicinity of the Wood several batteries of the famous little French 75's continually harassed the enemy south-east of Cachy.

The boys spent their spare time at cricket and swimming in the Somme, and several spent pleasant hours in conversation with the French Artillerymen bivouacked near by.

On July 29, the 27th Battalion was conveyed by motor lorries to the vicinity of the Tank Park, north-west of Amiens, where they practised the latest methods of Tank and Infantry co-operation. On July 31, the 27th Battalion relieved the 26th Battalion in the Aubigny system, with Battalion Headquarters disposed at the White Chateau.

Page 161
nla.obj-128721124
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER XXVII.

AUGUST 8, 1918—THE LAST QUARTER.

The Allied Command had now decided to launch the initial phase of the great offensive from the Fourth Army front, and in consequence a depletion of actual front line personnel began to take place, resulting in the relief of the 5th Brigade, which left the 6th Brigade in possession of the 2nd Division front.

By August 5 the activity in rear of our lines had increased tenfold, many Tanks, heavy guns, and thousands of rounds of ammunition were brought forward and dumped in readiness for the final act. Many amusing and conflicting rumours were abroad, although secrecy was maintained as to the actual participants in the advance. The popular rumour that the great attack would be opened on the memorable August 4 suffered a rather disappointing death, and the arrival of the Canadian Corps, which commenced the relief of the 4th Division, considerably enhanced the value of the rumour that the Canadians and Americans would launch the attack. All doubts were set at rest when we received instructions covering the action to be taken by the 7th Brigade, and these, together with a few details covering the Australian Corps front, will enable the reader to follow the general advance more closely.

The Corps front, extending from the River Somme (northern flank) to the Amiens-Peronne railway (southern flank), was approximately 7,000 yards wide at the "jumping off" line. Owing to the southern Corps boundary running in a south-easterly direction, the width of the front became greater as the advance progressed, but this was to be obviated by an increase in the Corps personnel when it reached a line from which the Fourth Army would co-operate directly with the Third Army on its left.

nla.obj-128721630
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

The attacking Divisions of the Australian Corps front in the first phase of the advance, reading from left to right, were the 2nd and 3rd Divisions each attacking with two Brigades, and from right to left the 7th, 5th, 9th, and 11th Brigades were the foremost troops in the initial assault. The depth of the advance in the first phase was an average of 3,600 yards, the objective being the "Green Line," which from south to north extended from the main road on the north-eastern edge of Marcelcave to the eastern edge of Lamotte-en-Santerre, thence to the south bank of the Somme west of Cerisy-Gailly.

Four hours after the opening of the first phase of the advance, the 5th and 4th Divisions were to pass through the 2nd and 3rd Divisions respectively and capture the Red and Blue Lines, the ultimate objective extending, in the south, from the south-west to the eastern edge of Harbonnieres, along the old Amiens defence line to the banks of the Somme, north of Merricourt-sur-Somme and east of the prominent Chipilly Spur. On the right flank of the Australian Corps the Canadian Corps was to co-operate with the attack, the 3rd Corps doing likewise on the left flank.

The attacking Battalions on the 7th Brigade front were the 26th Battalion right, 28th Battalion centre, and 27th Battalion left, the 25th Battalion being in support. On the right flank of the 7th Brigade, the 26th Battalion connected with the 19th Battalion of the 4th Canadian Infantry Brigade, and on the left, the 27th Battalion connected with the 19th Battalion, 5th Australian Infantry Brigade; thus the 7th Brigade was flanked by two units bearing the same number.

The 27th Battalion order of battle was "C" and "D" right and left line Companies attacking in two waves, with "B" and "A" Companies in support and reserve, under artillery formation.

"C" Company of the 2nd Tank Battalion co-operated with the 7th Brigade, No. 12 section with three Tanks being attached to the 27th Battalion, each Tank having a Battalion observer attached as a scout and guide.

Tapes were laid by the Battalion observers between the Infantry and Tank start lines. The role of the Tanks, after opening the way for the Infantry to the Green Line, was to patrol beyond the objective until its consolidation was well in hand, then to withdraw to the rear, dump their loads of sup-

nla.obj-128722097
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

plies at selected spots, and under cover await developments of the second phase of the advance.

From 9.30 p.m. to midnight, August 7, our low-flying aeroplanes flew continually above the front lines forward of Villers-Bretonneux for the purpose of drowning the noise made by the Tanks in reaching their assembly positions, and again for one hour prior to zero hour, which had been fixed for 4.20 a.m., August 8.

Two hours and a half after zero hour, a contact plane flew above the Green Line, and by means of sounding a succession of A's on the Klaxon horn and firing white flares, called to the Infantry to fire trench flares to enable the aerial observer to map the position of the new line for immediate despatch to Corps Headquarters. The planes co-operating in the movement carried special markings which conveyed to the Infantry their particular duties, the contact planes having rectangular panels on both lower planes, and those working with Tanks black bands on the middle of the right side of the tail.

Five Field Artillery Brigades covered the advance of the 7th Brigade, providing a creeping barrage of high explosive, which, starting 200 yards in advance of the Artillery start line, was closely followed by the Tanks and Infantry until the Green Line was reached; the barrage then became stationary on a line some 400 yards in advance of the troops, protecting them during the consolidation of the objective, while some of the guns searched further forward to the limit of their range. Two-thirds of the heavy artillery was engaged in counter-battery work from zero onwards, with all available guns shelling trench systems and strong points, and particular care was exercised to keep the heavy shelling 600 yards forward of the light creeping barrage.

The consolidation of the Green Line was to be hurried on until the order to discontinue was received from Brigade Headquarters, and immediately following the advance of the 15th Brigade (right attacking Brigade of the 5th Division) through the 27th Battalion in the second phase, the defence of the sub-sector was to be organised in depth, troops to be re-organised in companies and platoons, and the 28th Battalion to retire to a support position, there to await eventualities.

nla.obj-128722542
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

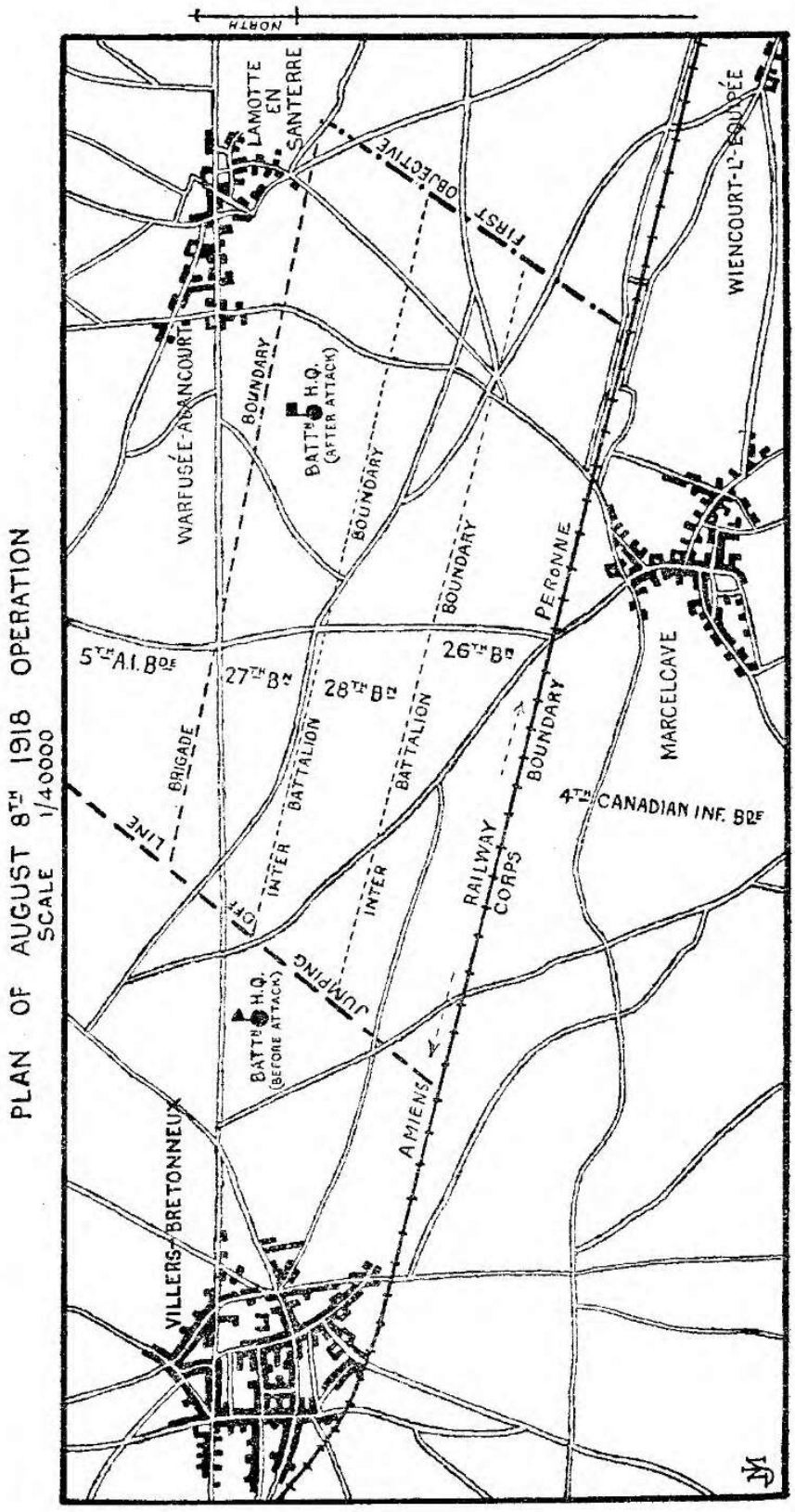
The 27th Battalion Headquarters at zero hour was situated about 1,000 yards east of Villers-Bretonneux, and after the advance about 1,300 yards in rear of the Green Line.

On August 6, Lieut. Matters (Acting Intelligence Officer) and two observers reconnoitred the assembly and "jumping off" positions. The same officer was afterwards wounded by shell fire at the White Chateau, his duties being taken over by Lieut. Colman, M.C. During the day the Battalion supplied a carrying party of 40 men to the Trench Mortar Battery forward of Villers-Bretonneux.

At 12.30 a.m., August 8, the 27th Battalion commenced to move, via the northern and eastern edge of Villers-Bretonneux, to its assembly position, which was reached at 3.30 a.m. The front line was being held by a thin screen of 6th Brigade troops, which were withdrawn to a reserve area upon the arrival of the attacking troops. During the night, a group of Tanks loaded with stores, and attached to the 5th Division, were burnt out as a result of enemy shelling. Shortly after 3.30 a.m., the enemy began to shell the position occupied by the 26th and 27th Battalions, causing about 15 casualties, but a prompt counter-battery action by our artillery caused the shelling to ease down. It was rather cold waiting for the word to go, and to make conditions more uncomfortable a ground mist arose and prevented visibility beyond a few yards.

Until quite recently the enemy had completely dominated the whole battle front, and the troops were tired of carrying out what appeared to them to be futile attempts to stem the tide of enemy success, yet the morale in general of that long line of anxious men was of the highest order. Although the majority were but vaguely aware of the intentions of the attack, in the main, they instinctively felt that it was really the beginning of the end, and ever remindful of the past four years of waiting, the determination to exercise every ounce of fighting strength was the crowning factor in the mind of each individual. Despite the feverish activity in rear of the line, and the continual drone of our planes overhead, the time seemed to pass all too slowly, but the never-to-be-forgotten moment arrived, and immediately following a mighty flash and roar, a tornado of shells, hurled from thousands of guns, signalled the challenge of the 4th British Army to the 2nd German Army, on the dawn of what the great Ludendorff has openly declared to be the day of Germany's doom.

nla.obj-128722925
National Library of Australia


PLAN OF AUGUST 8TH 1918 OPERATION
SCALE 1/40000
NORTH
LAMOTTE EN SANTERRE
OBJECTIVE
FIRST
WIENCOURT-L'EQUIPÉE
WARFUSÉE-ABANCOURT
BOUNDARY
BATTN H.Q. (AFTER ATTACK)
BOUNDARY
BOUNDARY
PERONNE
5TH A.I. BDE
27TH BN
28TH BN
26TH BN
BRIGADE
BATTALION
BATTALION
BOUNDARY
MARCELCAVE
4TH CANADIAN INF. BDE
LINE
INTER
INTER
RAILWAY
CORPS
JUMPING
BATTN H.Q. (BEFORE ATTACK)
AMIENS
VILLERS-BRETONNEUX

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

At the word "go," the boys, with a confidence as great as the movement itself, advanced forward into the veil of mist which was soon further intensified by the drifting smoke and powder from our advancing barrage. Although the main direction was lost for a while, and the Units began to overlap each other, sound judgment and initiative were displayed by senior officers and men, and the general line of advance was kept intact.

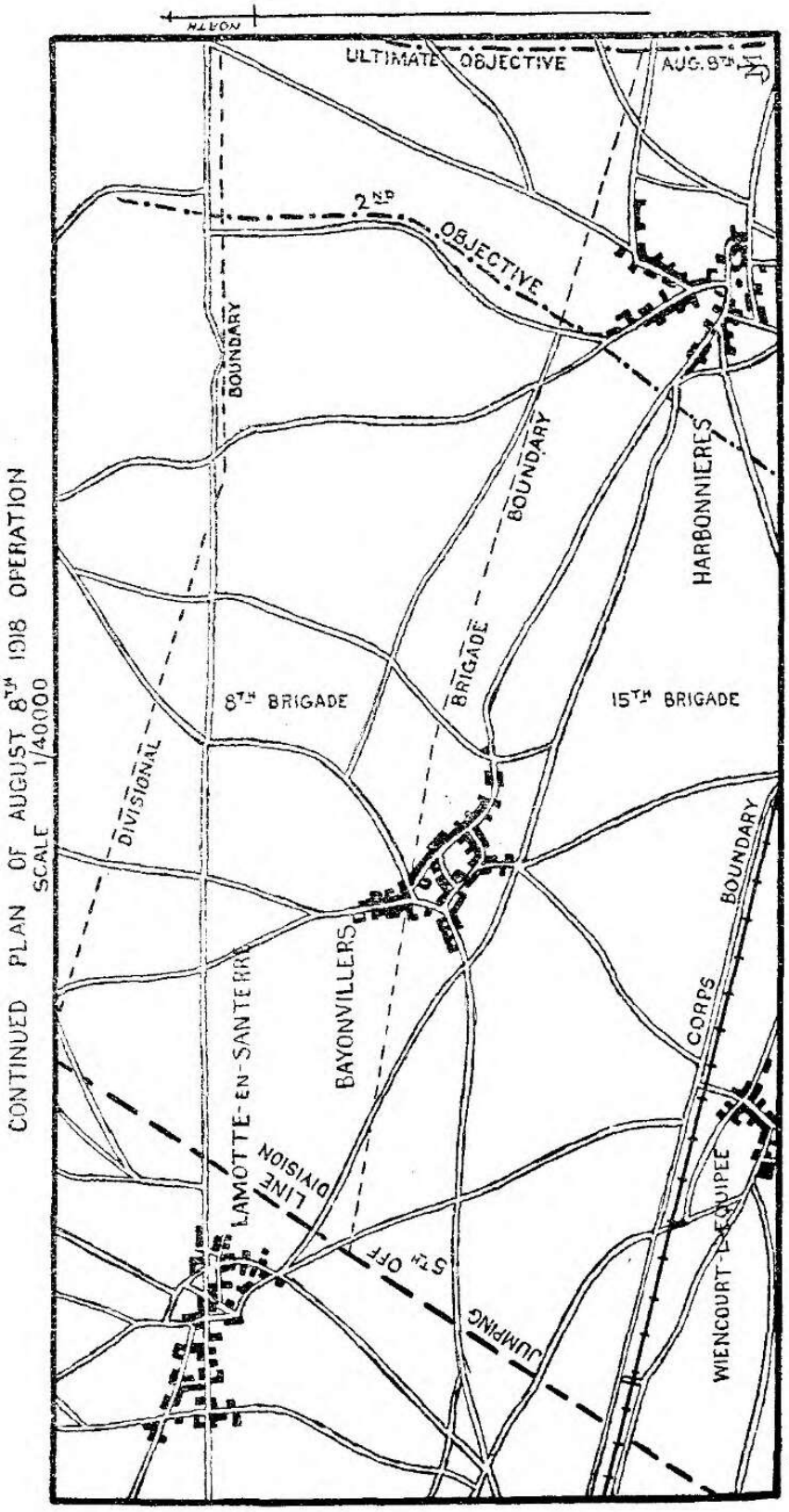
In the great onrush, support Companies became front line troops and all Units composite, but all worked amicably together, hugging our barrage, and in many instances having to wait for its transfer from one line to another, meanwhile keeping up a clever and effective co-operation with our supporting Tanks. Those of our boys whose advance was temporarily delayed by their attentiveness in putting "paid" to the "account rendered" by a few extra courageous enemy gunners, soon regained their direction in general, from the flight of our shells.

Every yard of captured ground was carefully "mopped up," and within a short time large groups of astonished prisoners were being escorted back to our rear lines, where many hundreds, of all ranks, testified to the overwhelming surprise effected by our attack.

While some of our vanguard passed through the first main trench system of the enemy without opposition, others met with stubborn resistance, which needed all the daring and courage that have qualified men for the highest of all awards, for bravery. Such bravery cannot be better illustrated than by the splendid conduct of Sgt. Grant, of "B" Company, 27th Battalion. A majority of his Company was held up by a machine gun post; with wonderful judgment he completely outflanked the enemy and captured the position, two officers, 47 men, and two machine guns. The value of his action could not possibly be over-estimated, and he was strongly recommended for the V.C. Unfortunately, this brave fellow was killed in action near Grandcourt on October 3, a few hours before the notification reached the Battalion that, for his brave action on August 8, he had been awarded the D.C.M.

Shortly after 6.30 a.m., the objective of the first phase was reported finally captured, many of our boys having to

nla.obj-128723832
National Library of Australia


NORTH
ULTIMATE OBJECTIVE
AUG. 8TH
2ND OBJECTIVE
BOUNDARY
BRIGADE BOUNDARY
HARBONNIERES
8TH BRIGADE
15TH BRIGADE
DIVISIONAL
BAYONVILLERS
CORPS BOUNDARY
LAMOTTE-EN-SANTERRE
LINE
DIVISION
5TH OFF
JUMPING
WIENCOURT-L'EQUIPEE
CONTINUED PLAN OF AUGUST 8TH 1918 OPERATION
SCALE 1/40000

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

wait until the barrage lifted before being able to commence its consolidation. It was a great advance, the enemy artillery retaliation being rather intense for a while, their light field guns firing a few rounds point blank at the boys, who immediately rushed the position and captured almost every battery and its personnel intact.

About 7 a.m., the mist began to rise and disappear almost as quickly as it had appeared before the attack, and the sight that met the eye was almost indescribable—great Tanks were moving slowly here and there, carrying out their respective duties, planes droned immediately overhead feverishly trying to locate the line in general. Immediately in rear another great avalanche, consisting of the Infantry of the 5th Division, with cavalry, Tanks, and guns, were concentrating, ready to pass through the vanguard of the 2nd Division and carry out the second phase of the grand assault. During that three hours of mist those responsible were certainly anxious as to the results of the first phase, for with such a curtain preventing direct visibility, many incidents could happen to retard our intentions in the main, but the brilliant efforts by our Air Service and the dearth of the enemy's artillery action quickly conveyed to the Higher Command the fact that success was assured.

It is doubtful whether less experienced troops could have reached the objective, so deep within the enemy lines, with practically only the controlling fire of our artillery to guide them, and had the men sought cover from the point blank action of the enemy's field guns, instead of rushing their positions, fearful casualties would inevitably have resulted among the great mass of troops concentrated in the rear area.

At 8.20 a.m., the 15th Brigade passed through our line, accompanied by Tanks, including most of those which had rendered such splendid work during the first phase. Many of our boys were extremely eager to follow up the attack, and the temptation to swell the ranks of the attacking Brigade was indeed great. The Cavalry passed through about 9 a.m., and shortly after, the passing of several large batches of prisoners told, only too plainly, of the success of the second phase.

About 5 p.m., several two-wheeled vehicles were detached from that great mass of moving transport, and suddenly a familiar smell revealed the presence of the Battalion's cooks, and within a short time the boys, realising they were hungry,

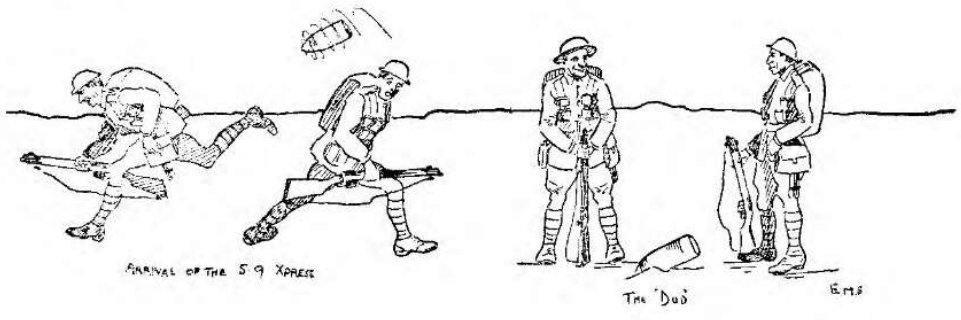
nla.obj-128724568
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

settled down to a much-appreciated hot meal. It is reported that the extra hungry endeavoured to bribe the cooks with all kinds of souvenirs captured in the fray. Towards nightfall the success of the great attack was assured, the only disappointing incident in the whole operation occurring on the extreme left flank of the Corps, which had to be refuged back to conform with the general line of the Third Corps, which had experienced great difficulty in clearing the Chipilly Spur immediately north of the Somme.

The enemy, while remaining in possession of the most prominent feature surrounding Chipilly, was naturally able to bring an enfilade fire to bear on the Corps' left flank, but most of the enemy's artillery action was drawn from our troops by the repeated but unsuccessful attempts of the right Brigade of the 3rd Corps during the night to clear up the situation. The uncertainty of our future movements did not seriously interfere with the intention of the troops to get a few hours' sleep, which worked wonders with all ranks, and but for a desultory shelling by enemy long-range guns, a comparatively restful night was passed.

One of the surprises of the operation was the comparatively small number of casualties—five other ranks killed, and one officer and 42 other ranks wounded. Chief amongst the 27th Battalion captures were:—9 77-m.m. guns, 1 wireless plant, 25 machine guns, 2 officers and 200 other ranks prisoners.



nla.obj-128724955
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER XXVIII.

EXPLOITING SUCCESSES.

Early on the morning of August 9, 1918, the 27th Battalion, still disposed in the vicinity of the first objective taken the previous day, received orders that the 7th Brigade would participate in a further advance, to be made by the Australian Corps, the same day. Following upon the brilliant successes of the previous day, the Army Commander had decided to continue the advance, and with combined movement by the Australian and Canadian Corps, sought to sever the rather important railway connection between Chaulne and Roye.

The advance on the Australian Corps front was to have been made by the 1st Division, which had been withdrawn from the north, but owing to the long march from Amiens, the troops were not able to arrive in time, and to ensure correct co-operation with the Canadians, the 15th and 8th Brigades were directed to carry out the first phase of the attack during the forenoon, the villages of Vauvillers and Framerville being the principal objectives of the respective Brigades.

The second phase was to be carried out by the 1st and 2nd Divisions, which were to pass through the 15th and 8th Brigade fronts respectively at 4.30 p.m. the same day. The 7th and 5th were the right and left attacking Brigades of the 2nd Division, the 2nd Brigade being on the right flank of the 7th Brigade, which attacked with two Battalions, the 25th on the right and the 27th Battalion on the left, both on a two Company front, with one Company in support and one in reserve.

The objective of the 27th Battalion was a series of sunken roads south-east of Framerville, very strongly held by enemy machine guns. The Battalion left the vicinity of the Green Line and marched to a position south-east of Bayonvillers, where meals were issued before continuing the march to the

nla.obj-128725393
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

assembly area. The Battalion rested on the north-west edge of Harbonnieres, and following a meeting of Unit Commanders, to whom instructions governing the attack were given verbally, Lieut.-Col. Chalmers held a meeting of Company Commanders, and the Battalion order of attack was finalised. "B" and "A" were the right and left attacking Companies, with "C" and "D" following in close support.

Shortly before zero hour, 4.30 p.m., the movement of the troops attracted the attention of a squad of hostile planes, which swept down and fired their machine guns at the troops, who immediately sought cover in the old Amiens defence line, and although no casualties resulted, it became quite evident that the enemy artillery were warned of the impending attack. The Infantry was to be preceded by Tanks, without the usual artillery barrage, the artillery fire being directed against specially selected targets. This meant that any loose artillery action by the enemy batteries would be concentrated upon our Tanks.

At 4.30 p.m. the attack commenced, and for the first 1,000 yards fairly good progress was made. An enemy 4.2 howitzer was captured on the north-west side of the Framerville-Vauvillers main road, and we sustained our first series of casualties from the enemy 77's, which were concentrating with telling effect upon our advancing Tanks. To avert unnecessary casualties, "A" and "B" Companies' Commanders moved as far forward of the Tanks as possible, and swiftly made for the main objective, from which an intense machine gun fire was being maintained.

Driving the enemy gunners from the partially sunken road east of Vauvillers, "B" Company forced the retiring enemy to the small copse and high ground immediately west of the Framerville-Lihons main road, and filled a gap caused by the efforts of the 25th Battalion to keep in touch with the 2nd Brigade, which had moved further to the right. "A" Company on the left, immediately upon reaching the eastern ridge of Framerville, met with considerable artillery and machine gun fire, and "C" and "D" Companies were drawn into the actual front line, where, following some brilliant tactics, touch with the 5th Brigade, which had moved too far to the left, was maintained. The bulk of the enemy resistance came from the gully immediately south of Rainecourt, and Lieut.-Col. Chalmers immediately drew his Headquarters personnel

nla.obj-128725770
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

forward and defended a vital position in the front line, meanwhile keeping his flanks extended until the closing up of the flank Units allowed of the withdrawal of our support Companies, and incidentally a shortening of the Battalion sector; "D" Company moving to the left of "A" Company, and "C" Company to a support position. Although considerably hampered by direct and concentrated artillery fire, those of the Tanks remaining in action continued to assist the Infantry wherever possible. In so doing their casualties would certainly have been greater, but for the splendid work of our Lewis Gunners and foremost Infantry, who kept the retiring enemy machine gunners consistently on the run until the objective was reached.

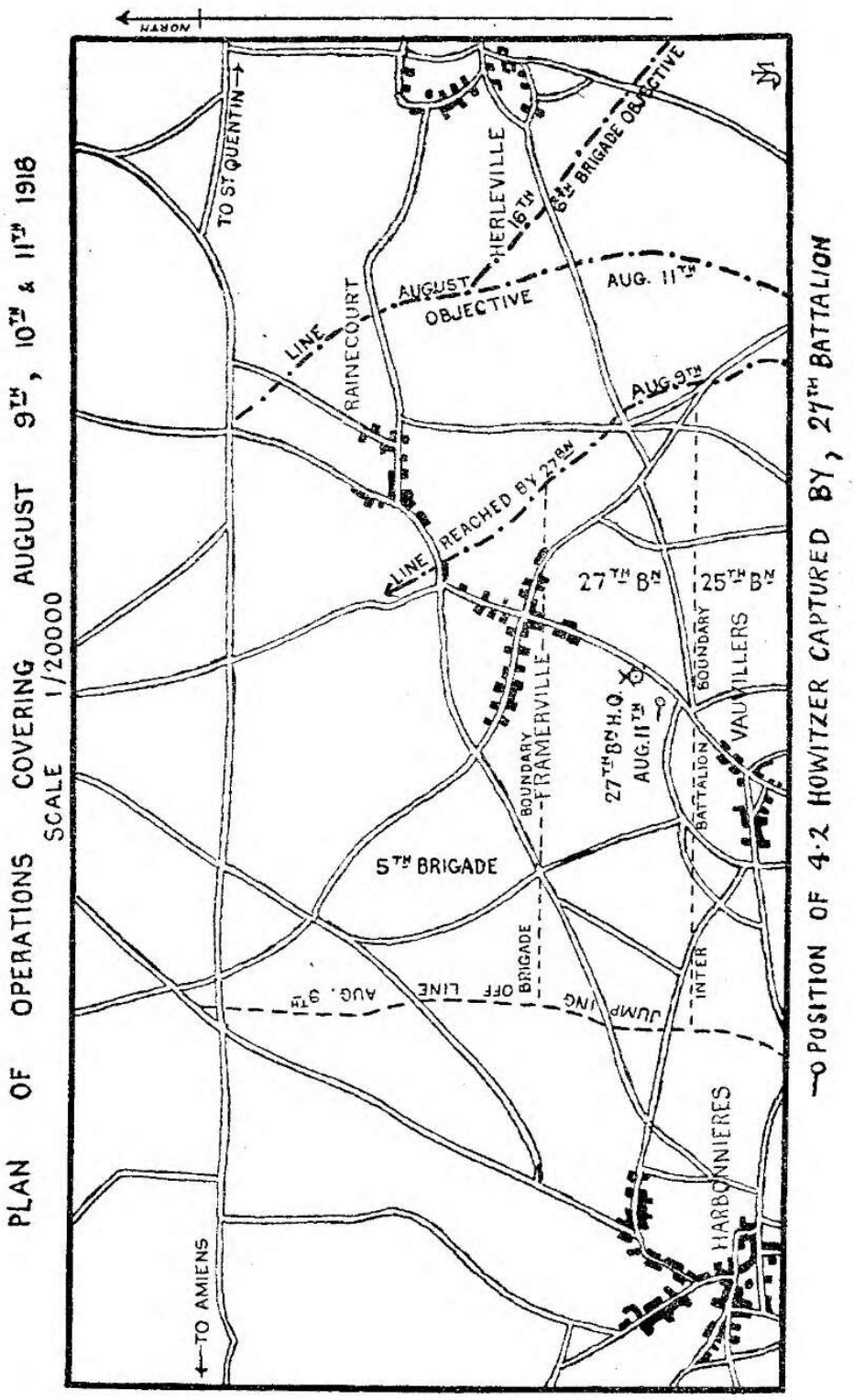
The operation, although a small one compared with that of the previous day, was beset with difficulties from its very inception, and failure might have resulted but for the rapid action, launched at a most opportune moment, by all four Companies, which at 5.20 p.m. had captured the objectives on a front of 3,000 yards instead of the 1,000 originally intended.

In addition to the previously mentioned 4.2 Howitzer, about 14 machine guns and a vast amount of war material were captured by the 27th Battalion. The prisoners taken on the whole Brigade front were three officers and 79 other ranks, the enemy casualties being estimated at 250. One of the most notable captures was the many motor lorries and transport waggons lined up on the main road, rendered temporarily useless by a section of our armoured cars during its exploitation on the previous day.

Preparations were made to deal with any counter-attacks by the enemy during the night, the 26th Battalion taking up a support position east of Vauvillers, the 28th Battalion being in reserve about 3,000 yards in rear.

At 8 a.m. the following morning, August 10, the 1st Division, on the right flank of the 7th Brigade, was to carry out an attack which necessitated a further advance by the right of the 25th Battalion. This advance was carried out for a distance of 500 yards in the face of a heavy machine gun fire. Considerable difficulty was experienced in keeping touch with the 1st Division movement, but a good line was eventually consolidated, further advance being deemed inadvisable during daylight.

nla.obj-128726258
National Library of Australia



PLAN OF OPERATIONS COVERING AUGUST 9TH, 10TH & 11TH 1918
SCALE 1/20000

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

The 27th Battalion's casualties for the operation were nine other ranks killed, five officers and 67 other ranks wounded.

Shortly after 10 p.m. orders were received that the 7th Brigade would carry out another attack at dawn the following morning, in conjunction with the 3rd Brigade, operating on the right flank, and the 5th Brigade on the left. The 26th and 28th were the right and left attacking Battalions of the 7th Brigade, and were to pass through the front line held by the 25th and 27th Battalions respectively, which Battalions would then become the right and left supports. Zero hour was fixed for 4 a.m., but the 26th and 28th Battalions were not to advance until 4.15 a.m., owing to the "jumping off" line of the 5th Brigade being 750 yards in rear of that of the 7th Brigade.

The attacking Battalions were in position an hour before zero, and supported by a very good barrage by two Brigades of artillery, the attack was successfully carried out. The bulk of the enemy machine gun and artillery fire was on the 28th Battalion sector, the total casualties of the two Battalions being one officer killed and four wounded, nine other ranks killed and 94 wounded.

Two officers and 67 other ranks of the enemy were taken prisoners, and 18 machine guns were captured.

After the new line had been consolidated, the 25th and 27th Battalions were re-organised in depth, Headquarters and "B" Company of the 27th Battalion being disposed in the vicinity of the Mill on the western side of the Framerville-Vauvillers road, and "A," "C," and "D" Companies east of Framerville. The same night the 5th and 7th Brigades were relieved by the 6th Brigade; the 27th Battalion, on being relieved soon after dusk by the 21st Battalion, bivouacked in the vicinity of the Crucifix, about 1,000 yards north-west of Harbonnieres. During the relief enemy bombing planes were very active, and two casualties were sutained while marching to the reserve area.

Our cookers arrived next morning and hot meals were supplied. Enemy long-range guns shelled the neighbouring villages, but fortunately we sustained no casualties.

On August 12 four men were sent to Corps Headquarters, as representatives of the 27th Battalion, on a parade

nla.obj-128727003
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

of Australians who had taken part in the recent operations, to be inspected by His Majesty the King, who was visiting the 4th Army Front.

During August 13 and 14, the troops were able to avail themselves of a good bath.

The news that Lieut. F. E. Degenhardt had died of wounds on August 11 was received at this time.

The 1st and 3rd Australian Divisions had now been relieved, and the 2nd Division held its front with the 6th Brigade, which had on its right flank the 4th Division, and its left flank the 17th English Division.

At dawn on August 16, the Australian Corps carried out a further advance in conjunction with the Canadian Corps, the 6th Brigade advancing the right flank of the 2nd Division front in conjunction with the advance of the 4th Division. The 17th English Division held the line, no advance being intended on its front. The 7th Brigade, in accordance with orders, was prepared at fifteen minutes' notice, but the operation being successful, its services were not required, and the boys settled down to await the expected relief of the 2nd Division.

Consequent upon the relief of the 2nd Division by the 32nd English Division between August 17 and 19, the 7th Brigade was relieved in the reserve area by the 96th Infantry Brigade. On August 17 the 27th was relieved by the 16th Lancashire Fusiliers, and embussed at 11 p.m. on the Bayonvillers-Harbonnieres road, 300 yards east of the first-named village, for the Bussy area. Debussing on the Amiens-Vecquemont road, the battalion marched about a kilometre to the village of Bussy-les-Daours, reaching there at 3.30 a.m. on August 18.

After a well-earned rest, the troops were kept engaged in cleaning up and replenishing their equipment from the huge hospital dump, near the railway line, due south of the village.

It was ideal weather, and many spent a pleasant time swimming in the L'Hallve River, a tributary flowing close to the camp, on its way to the Somme River. Congratulatory messages reached the battalion in connection with the recent

nla.obj-128727389
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

advance, including one from the officer commanding the 2nd Tank Battalion, thanking the 27th Battalion for the splendid assistance rendered to its observers and scouts in guiding his tanks into action. This eulogistic reference to the magnificent co-operation between the Australian Infantry and the Tank Corps was most sincere, and conveyed heartfelt thanks to the infantry, which, having previously experienced the terrible consequences following the failure of the tanks in action, had most courageously given it, what we were pleased to term, a "dinkum go," thus enabling those responsible for the reconstruction of the Tank Corps to prove the value and capabilities of the tank as a weapon of war if used and supported in the correct manner.

On August 21 the 27th Battalion was inspected by Brigadier General Wisdom, who had resumed command of the 7th Brigade after commanding the "Liaison Force," a force specially selected by the Corps Commander as a cover division, but disbanded after being in existence for about a week. The return of General Wisdom was appreciated by the personnel of the 7th Brigade, who had been keenly disappointed at his removal.

Following a series of glowing tributes to the brigade, which he invariably referred to as "The Saucy Seventh," General Wisdom made an appeal to the men to exercise every ounce of their fighting strength during our next venture to keep the enemy on the run.

On August 23 a very interesting series of swimming events were contested in the river, close to the camp, and were much enjoyed and appreciated by all ranks.

Page 177
nla.obj-128727764
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER XXIX.

BIACHES.

The 2nd Division relieved the 1st Division in the sector immediately south of the Somme on the night of August 26/27, 1918, the 5th and 6th Brigades taking over the front and support lines respectively, the 7th Brigade moving up as reserve Brigade on the following day.

During the morning of August 27 Lieut. S. S. Woods, M.C., with a party of N.C.O.'s, left Bussy as an advanced party and proceeded via Hamel to the Morcourt area, to take over from the 19th Battalion. Having to cover a distance of over 14 miles, the party separated and made use of the motor lorries going in their direction. Passing beyond Hamel to Cerisy, the nature of the fighting on the left flank of the recent corps' advance could be easily followed, proving wonderfully interesting to those who had participated in the fighting on the right flank. The party took over from the 19th, the bulk of which battalion moved farther forward. At 7.15 p.m. the 27th Battalion embussed near Vecquemont, and debussing on the Proyart-Morcourt road at 11 p.m. was guided to the camp by the advanced party and comfortably bivouacked by midnight. The next day the boys had an opportunity of inspecting their new surroundings. The camp was situated on the high ground, about 2,000 yards north of the Amiens-St. Quentin road, and about the same distance west of Proyart.

Positioned between the limbs of two tall trees, close to Battalion Headquarters, was an enemy observation post, which had been an object of attention to the battalion observers during the battalion's tour of duty on the Morlancourt Spur. About 800 yards forward of the companies' camp was the old Amiens defence line, the ultimate objective of the 4th Division on August 8.

During the evening of August 28, the 27th Battalion relieved the 17th Battalion in the gully south of Froissy Beacon,

nla.obj-128728155
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

and bivouacked on the slopes of the high ground east of the Chuignolles-Bray road. Crossing the western slopes of the Chuignes gully we passed many enemy dead and other signs of the hard fighting experienced by the 1st Division during its capture on August 23.

Owing to the rapidity of the advance, it is essential to detail the conformation of the corps' front in order to keep a ray of light directly centred upon the actual happenings of the 27th Battalion's sector.

During the past few days the corps front had been considerably shortened; its right flank, extending beyond Lihons, having been taken over by the 36th French Corps, the redisposition of the Australian Corps enabled General Monash to rest the 1st and 4th Divisions. On the night of August 28 the corps' front was being held by four divisions, which, reading from right to left, were the 32nd English, and the 5th, 2nd, and 3rd Australian Divisions; holding the sectors immediately north and south of the Somme River were the 3rd and 2nd Divisions respectively.

At 2 a.m., August 29, we received instructions that the 2nd Division would advance its line to the Somme River. This instruction created no surprise, as the reconnaissance patrols had reported the retirement of the enemy from his outpost lines. The main object of the advance was to hug the enemy's rearguard so closely as to enable the capture and command of the main bridge crossings of the river. From Clery-sur-Somme to Peronne the line of the Somme runs generally south-east, and from Peronne a direct turn due south. On the 2nd Division front the 7th and 5th Brigades were the right and left attacking brigades. On the right of the 7th Brigade, the 8th Brigade, following the capture of Assevillers on the night of the 28th, would continue to advance and conform to the advance of the 2nd Division to the river.

The 26th, 28th, and 27th were respectively the right, centre, and left attacking battalions of the 7th Brigade, with the 25th Battalion in reserve, the 19th Battalion being on the left flank of the 27th Battalion. Zero hour was fixed for 7.30 a.m., August 29, at which time the 7th Brigade was to pass through the general line captured by the 6th Brigade during the previous night.

Owing to the rapidity and depth of the advance, the 16th Royal Horse Artillery Brigade covered the advance of the

nla.obj-128728565
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

26th Battalion, and the 298th Royal Field Artillery Brigade that of the 28th and 27th Battalions, touch being kept with each brigade by means of liaison officers attached to each of the advancing battalions.

Included in the 27th Battalion's objective was the village of Biaches, and in that of the 28th Battalion the heavy bridge crossing of the Amiens-Peronne railway, which was known to be intact prior to the advance. Although our advance during August 27 and 28 had set the enemy on the run to the river, he continued to fight cleverly, aided by the splendid work of his machine gunners, and completely ignoring the tempting offers thrown out by our front line unit commander to put up a standing fight, he kept the line of retirement general throughout.

The latest identification of enemy organisation revealed the fact that the 41st Division, one of the very latest drawn in by the enemy to check the corps' advance, was holding the objectives on our immediate Brigade sector, with the 18th, 148th, and 152nd Infantry Regiments, which were expected to put up a stout opposition from the high ground overlooking the river and canal.

The distance covered in the approach march and the attack on Biaches was the greatest ever undertaken by the 27th Battalion in one individual operation, some 9,000 yards having to be covered prior to passing through the 6th Brigade, and another 5,500 yards to the village.

To facilitate freedom of movement and to husband the strength of the troops, the machine guns, etc., were sent forward by road via Cappy to a position about 2,000 yards west of Herbecourt, where they were picked up by the boys who moved across country south of the Cappy-Herbecourt road, this being the only halt during the whole advance.

From this assembly position it had been arranged that the Battalion should move off in its correct order of attack, which was "A" Company on the right, "C" Company centre, and "D" Company left, with "B" Company in close support, but "A" Company, in moving to the assembly position proceeded too far south, and "B" Company took up its position as right attacking Company, although "A" Company was in readiness

From the alacrity with which the troops moved into position one could hardly credit that they had already covered a

nla.obj-128728923
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

distance of 6,500 yards and had yet another 8,000 yards to cover and a village to capture before calling a halt.

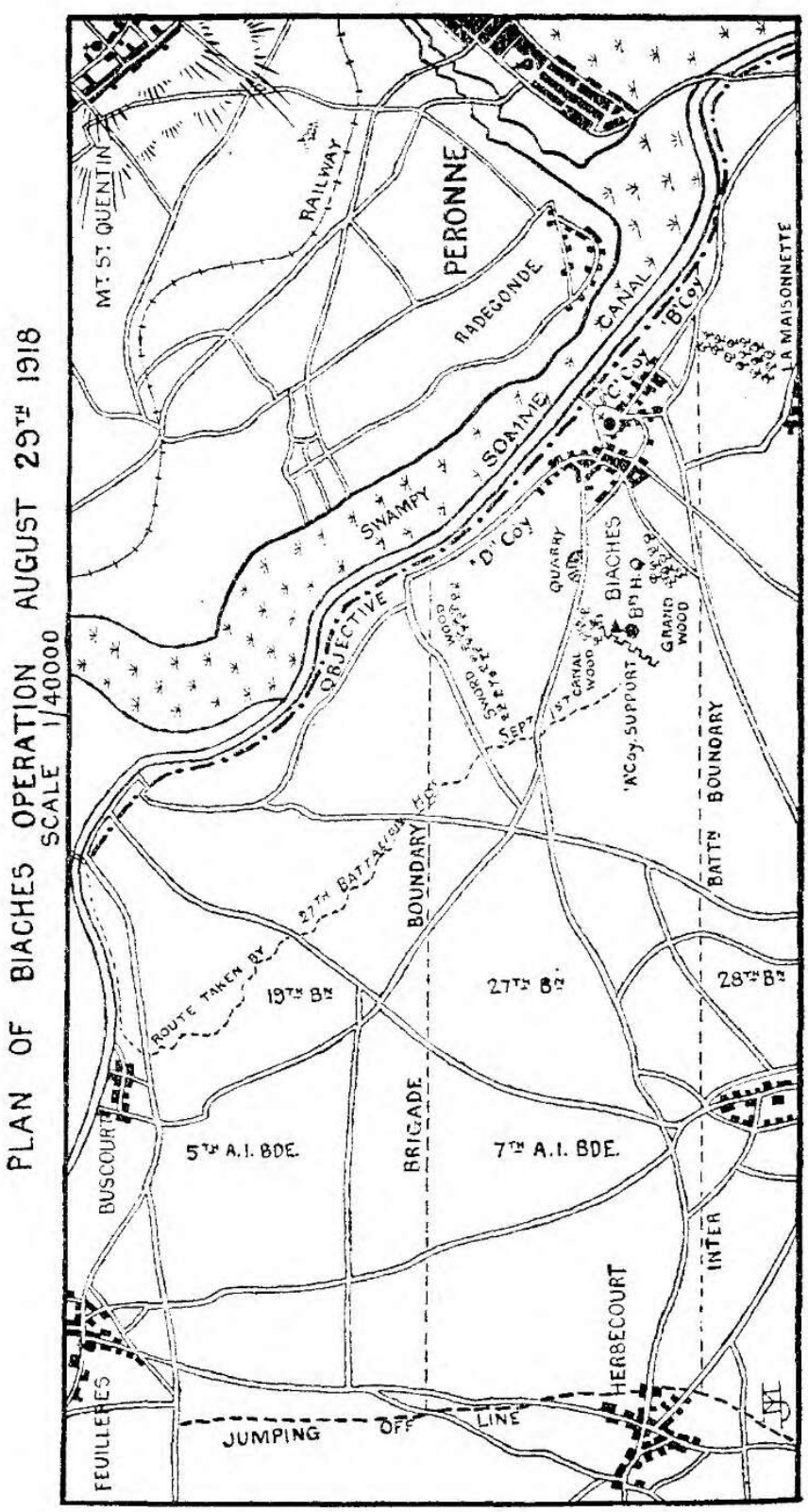
Moving astride the Cappy-Biaches road we passed through Herbecourt and the forward posts of the 6th Brigade without incident, but when about 1,200 yards east of Herbecourt, met with direct shelling from the enemy batteries across the river west of Peronne, and from Mont St. Quentin. A raking machine gun fire was experienced from the Sword and Canal Woods and the high ground overlooking Biaches, but upon the rapid approach of the companies the enemy gunners retired down the slopes to the village, from which they continued their fire, and partially held up our central company, whose commander (Capt. Wiltshire) was killed on the high ground overlooking the village. Capt. Bice, with "B" Company, rapidly grasping the seriousness of the situation, and realising the impracticability of a frontal attack, began to move forward, taking advantage of all available cover with the intention of flanking the village. Moving cautiously along the road and slopes of the re-entrant south of Biaches, they came under the direct fire of the enemy machine guns, which were effectively holding up the advance of the 28th Battalion. Consequent upon the success of "B" Company, "C" and "D" Companies were able to move down into the village and the enemy on the right of "B" Company, retired to La Maissonnette, where they were again successful in checking the advance of the 28th Battalion, until a rapid flanking movement by the 26th Battalion on the extreme right resulted in the retirement of the enemy across the river. This rapid movement by the 26th Battalion resulted in the capture of 15 prisoners.

During the action of "B" Company of the 27th Battalion Captain Bice was severely wounded, but carried on until the success of his movement was assured before handing over command to Lieut. Rollins.

The village of Biaches was captured at 9.30 a.m., and advanced posts were immediately established along the river bank, the approaches to which were continually sniped by enemy gunners secreted in the ruins of Radegonde, "C" Company's posts in the vicinity of the Church ruins receiving particular attention.

Our flank battalions reported all objectives gained, and a reconnaissance of the brigade front revealed a well-sited posi-

nla.obj-128729360
National Library of Australia


PLAN OF BIACHES OPERATION AUGUST 29TH 1918
SCALE 1/40000
MT ST QUENTIN
RAILWAY
PERONNE
RADEGONDE
CANAL
B'Coy
LA MAISONNETTE
SWAMPY
SOMME
D'Coy
QUARRY
BIACHES
Bde H.Q
GRAND WOOD
OBJECTIVE
1st CANAL WOOD
A'Coy. SUPPORT
BATTN BOUNDARY
27TH BATTALION
BOUNDARY
ROUTE TAKEN BY
19TH Bn
27TH Bn
28TH Bn
BUSCOURT
5TH A.I. BDE.
BRIGADE
7TH A.I. BDE.
INTER
HERBECOURT
FEUILLERES
JUMPING OFF LINE

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

tion, with a commanding view of Peronne and Mont St. Quentin from the high ground north-west of Biaches.

Our casualties during the operation were:—One officer killed and 2 wounded; 9 other ranks killed and 43 wounded. The estimated number of enemy killed was 40, 3 prisoners and 3 machine guns being captured. The small number of prisoners taken on the whole brigade sector, i.e., 1 officer and 46 other ranks, reflected great credit upon the masterful manner in which the enemy carried out the rearguard action, the co-operation between infantry and artillery being almost perfect; their destruction of the bridge crossing was in most instances complete.

Immediately following the capture of Biaches, Battalion Headquarters was established near Grand Wood, and an observation post overlooking the whole battalion sector close by.

About 1 p.m. the village was subjected to heavy shelling from enemy batteries north-east of Peronne.

The general line of the Somme had yet to be turned immediately north of the river and Biaches, and much speculation was rife among unit commanders as to which division would carry out the movement, but it soon became apparent that the 2nd Division was to be so honoured. The plan definitely decided upon was to deliberately attack the veritable fortress of Mont St. Quentin, which, situated about a mile north of Peronne, formed an admirable key position to the town and the pocket, created by the bend of the river, to the west of it.

A more daring and audacious attack has never been attempted in the history of the war, but the "seemingly impossible" often succeeds.

The 2nd Prussian Guards Division had been selected to hold the promontory at all costs, and if the troops laughed at the thought of our attempting to cross the river and seek their acquaintance in such a short space of time, one can readily forgive them, for standing on the hill overlooking the ground devoid of cover across which the advance had to be made, the position appeared well nigh impregnable.

The following day (August 30) the 5th Brigade crossed the river at Feuilliers, and passing through the front of the

nla.obj-128730183
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

3rd Division found the village of Clery-sur-Somme partially occupied, but after some skilful fighting was able to establish itself in the trench system in the vicinity of Feuillaucourt.

At 5 a.m., August 31, the 5th Brigade launched an attack upon Mont St. Quentin, the progress of which was reported to Headquarters from the 27th Battalion observation post. About 7 a.m. troops of the 5th Brigade were observed moving through the cemetery and ruins of Mont St. Quentin, and many prisoners could be seen on their way to the rear of our lines. Throughout the day the splendid efforts of the 5th Brigade carried the line across the hill, but the reserve troops of the 2nd Prussian Guards were drawn into action, and launched several counter-attacks. These troops, advancing in three waves, were literally mown down by the fearfully accurate fire poured into them by the Lewis gunners.

The flanks of the 5th Brigade were dangerously exposed, and the line was withdrawn to a series of trenches on the western slopes of the hill. The Prussian Guards continued to counter-attack, and on one occasion succeeded in establishing themselves upon the slopes under cover of a smoke screen, but another determined attack by the 5th Brigade, in which the bayonet was applied with deadly effect, drove them back to the summit, leaving many prisoners behind.

The 6th Brigade had by this time commenced to cross the river to move up in support to the 5th Brigade, and shortly after midday the left flank of the 5th Division extended to its left and released the 7th Brigade, which was due to cross the river during the afternoon. The 27th Battalion commenced to move at 2.30 p.m., Battalion Headquarters moving across the high country and the companies along the lower bank of the river. The main crossing was effected at Ommiecourt-le-Clery, under extremely heavy shell fire, which was inflicting ever-increasing casualties among the Engineers, who worked unceasingly to effect a passage for the Infantry. Their valuable work can only be described as bridge making extraordinary, for at intervals of a minute heavy shells burst in close proximity, and whenever the bridge was directly hit the Engineers had to rush forward and repair the damage without delay. Successfully crossing the river, the 27th Battalion

nla.obj-128730615
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

bivouacked in the trench system, about 500 yards south-east of Clery-sur-Somme.

Moving along the railway line we passed troops of the 14th Brigade, which had crossed the river to move forward and take up a line position on the right of the 6th Brigade, which was taking over from the 5th Brigade.

Soon after reaching our position the cookers were brought up, and within a short time we were enjoying a hot meal, before settling down to gain as much rest as possible, pending a further advance of the 7th Brigade.

At dawn on September 1 the 6th Brigade attacked the summit of Mont St. Quentin, the 14th Brigade co-operating on the right with a simultaneous attack upon St. Denis and Peronne. Although the right of the 14th Brigade succeeded in reaching the western edge of Peronne, very little progress could be made immediately south of Mont St. Quentin, where the enemy machine guns and the extensive wire entanglements considerably hampered the advance to St. Denis. The 6th Brigade successfully advanced through the ruins of Mont St. Quentin and the position reached by the 5th Brigade on the previous day, and established a line near the wood, meanwhile protecting its right flank, which was partially exposed, owing to the difficulty experienced by the 14th Brigade in reaching St. Denis. The advance between Peronne and Mont St. Quentin continued to progress throughout the morning, and many prisoners passed by the 27th Battalion Headquarters. During the afternoon the enemy began to heavily shell our position with their 5.9 guns, one of the shells destroying a team of horses attached to an artillery limber close to the embankment.

A report then reached us that the 11th Brigade's advance north of the Canal du Nord was progressing satisfactorily.

nla.obj-128731053
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER XXX.

AIZECOURT-LE HAUT—MONT ST. QUENTIN RIDGE.

On the morning of September 1, 1918, it was intended that the 7th Brigade should pass through the 6th Brigade and exploit the capture of Mont St. Quentin and Feuillaucourt, by advancing on to the Aizecourt-Mont St. Quentin Ridge on September 3, and during the afternoon a percentage of officers and specialists of the 27th Battalion attempted a reconnaissance of the scene of operations. Unfortunately a close view of the position was impossible owing to the 6th Brigade not having advanced a sufficient distance, and the reconnaissance was postponed until the following morning, when it was expected that the situation would be cleared up.

In the meantime our higher command had decided that the advance should take place at dawn the following morning.

This action was undoubtedly a wise one, as the numerous intelligence reports showed that the enemy was preparing to retire towards the Hindenburg Line. The advance also would materially assist the 14th and 15th Brigades in the final capture of St. Denis and Peronne.

Zero hour for the attack was fixed for 5.30 a.m., September 2. The 14th Brigade was to co-operate with an attack on the right, and the 229th Brigade (74th English Division) on the left. The objective of the 7th Brigade was a defensive flank from the immediate south-eastern edge of Mont St. Quentin, along Koros Valley to a point on the Aizecourt-St. Denis road, along the trench system on the north-western side of the road to Aizecourt-Le Haut.

The brigade was to attack with three battalions, the 26th Battalion on the right, the 25th Battalion centre, the 27th

nla.obj-128731593
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

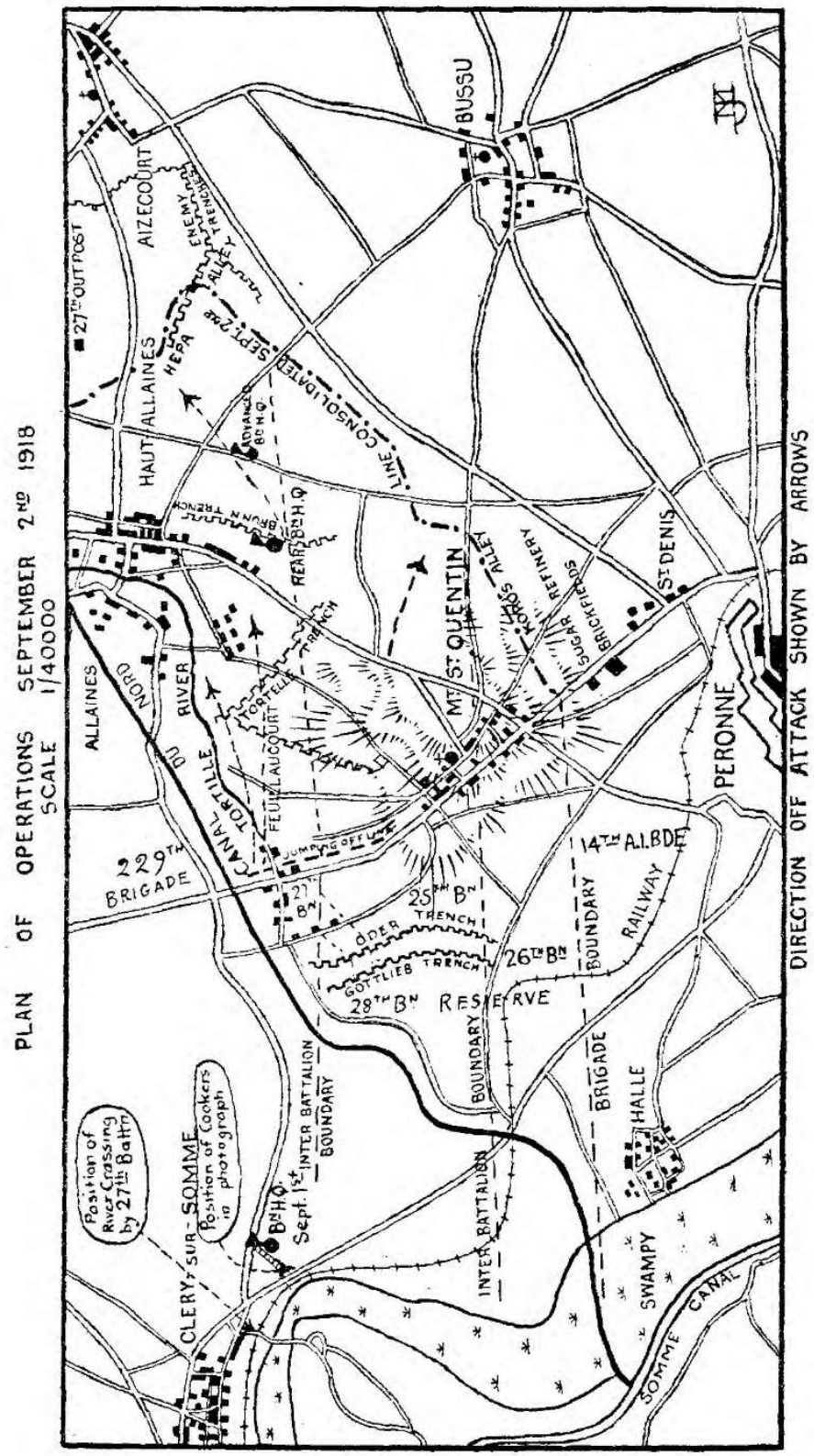
Battalion on the left, and the 28th Battalion in close support, 1,000 yards in rear of the advancing battalion. The advance was supported by six brigades of Horse and Field Artillery, which were firing upon selected targets, with our heavy artillery co-operating with the barrage, which remained on the artillery start line for 10 minutes prior to advancing at the rate of 100 yards every five minutes.

The headquarters of the attacking battalions, moving close behind the infantry, were to be established immediately following the capture of the objective.

On the night of September 1/2 the 27th Battalion moved across the Canal du Nord, and took up its allotted position in readiness for the attack. The 27th Battalion's order of attack was as follows:—"C" Company, under the command of Lieut. W. S. Coombe, on the right; "A" Company, under Mjr. P. E. Julge, M.C., in the centre; and "D" Company, under Lieut. R. Arthur, on the left; "B" Company, under Capt. W. S. Hosking, M.C., in support. The three attacking companies took up a position along the road in Feuillaucourt, "B" Company in Oder Trench and Battalion Headquarters in Gottlieb Trench. All companies were in position shortly before 5.25 a.m.

At zero hour, "C," "A," and "D" Companies made a dash for Tortelle Trench. The numerous enemy S.O.S. signals were promptly answered by an extremely heavy artillery barrage of high explosives, which, together with the heavy wire entanglements protecting Pleyna and Tortelle trenches, considerably hampered our advancing troops, with the result that they were soon outpaced by the artillery barrage. "D" Company, of the 27th Battalion, whose duty was to incline their advance to the north-east and capture Haut-Allaines, met with an intense machine gun fire immediately upon reaching the high ground south-west of the village. Contrary to expectations, the village of Allaines, which is separated from Haut-Allaines only by the River Tortelle, was still occupied by enemy machine gunners, who began to harass the left flank of "D" Company, all of whose officers became casualties. Sticking resolutely to their tasks, the N.C.O.'s continued to cautiously make their way forward, gallantly supported by the men, who were using every available means of cover from the increasing volume of machine gun fire, and after some brilliant sniping made their way to the eastern edge of Haut-Allaines.

nla.obj-128732027
National Library of Australia


PLAN OF OPERATIONS SEPTEMBER 2ND 1918
SCALE 1/40000
DIRECTION OFF ATTACK SHOWN BY ARROWS
BUSSU
AIZECOURT
HAUT ALLAINES
ALLAINES
27TH OUTPOST
ENEMY TRENCHES
ALLEY
HEPA
SEPT 2ND
CONSOLIDATED LINE
ADVANCE BDE H.Q.
REAR BDE H.Q.
BROWN TRENCH
NORD
RIVER
CANAL DU TORTILLE
TORTILLE
FEUILLAUCOURT
TRENCH
JUMPING OFF LINE
229TH BRIGADE
27TH BN
25TH BN
ODER TRENCH
GOTTLIEB TRENCH
26TH BN
28TH BN RESERVE
BOUNDARY
14TH A.I.BDE
RAILWAY
BRIGADE
HALLE
INTER BATTALION BOUNDARY
SWAMPY
SOMME CANAL
CLERY SUR SOMME
Position of River Crossing by 27th Battn
Position of Cookers in photograph
BDE H.Q. Sept. 1st
MT ST QUENTIN
KNOLL
ALLEY
REFINERY
SUGAR
BRICKFIELDS
ST DENIS
PERONNE

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

It soon became apparent that the enemy S.O.S. barrage had fallen very heavily on the "jumping off" positions of the 229th English Brigade, and prevented their immediate advance, for great numbers of the enemy were observed along the canal bank and the lock north of Haut-Allaines. Thus our left flank was becoming dangerously exposed. Meanwhile on our right flank the 25th Battalion was experiencing considerable difficulty in advancing over Hill 115, east of Mont St. Quentin, from which position the enemy gunners began to pour an enfilade fire into "A" and "C" Companies of the 27th Battalion. Capt. W. S. Hosking, M.C., quickly grasping the seriousness of the situation, brought "B" Company up to support "A" and "C" Companies. Realising that an effective machine gun fire was being maintained from Brunn Trench immediately in front, Capt. Hosking led a frontal attack, and captured it, also several machine guns and about 60 prisoners.

This advance rendered valuable aid to those men of "D" Company, who were striving to silence the machine guns north-east of Haut-Allaines. About 7 a.m. Capt. Hosking, with Lieut. Rollins and about 28 other ranks, began to advance from the gully to the higher ground and the Hepa Alley trench system running on to the Aizecourt Ridge. The scattered enemy parties north-east of Haut-Allaines, about 600 in all, retreated in front of our party to the higher ground near Aizecourt village. From that vicinity a battery of 77's began to pour shells into our advancing troops, which, however, continued their advance to the trench system, beyond which a halt was called by Captain Hosking to enable him to ascertain his exact position in relation to that of the attacking flank units. Hastily dispatching runners to the rear Headquarters for reinforcements and ammunition, and Lieut. Rollins to the right to get in touch with the 25th Battalion, Captain Hosking began to make preparations to deal with an immediate counter-attack, as the enemy had ceased to retire, and were concentrating with that object. To refuge his left flank and also hoodwink the enemy as to the actual fighting strength of the party, he sent. Sgt. Eldridge and a machine gun crew to a prominent position on the left, which afforded a splendid field of fire, and also observation over the gully and approaches to Haut-Allaines and the Canal du Nord. Despite the intense machine gun fire directed against them, they pluckily dashed forward and reached the position without casualties.

nla.obj-128732801
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

By this time Battalion Headquarters had reached the partially sunken road, 400 yards forward of Brunn Trench, and observers were sent our right and left to effect touch with the flanks.

Connection with the 25th Battalion was established, and several parties of the 27th Battalion were sent forward under the command of Lieut. Rollins, who, failing to get in touch with the 25th Battalion, had been dispatched by Capt. Hosking to Battalion Headquarters; a platoon of the 28th Battalion was also sent forward to assist in holding the new position. The Sussex Regiment was sent forward to assist the 7th Brigade to refuge its left flank, and two companies reached the sunken road about 9 a.m., and were dispatched to the left to fill the gap between the left flank of the 27th Battalion and the Canal. The Sussex Headquarters and remaining two companies arrived later, and took up a position in Brunn Trench. The 27th Battalion Headquarters was withdrawn to the same trench, leaving a few men in the sunken road under Lieuts. Davies and Fergusson to effect a support line.

A collective reconnaissance of the brigade front revealed the 27th Battalion holding the apex of a "V" shaped salient, the defensive flanks of which were facing north-east for a distance of about 2,000 yards and south-east a distance of 3,000 yards, with every machine gun position thoroughly sited.

The value of our advance was fully revealed during the afternoon, when the remainder of Peronne and St. Denis were captured, our advanced position rendering it futile for the enemy to continue to hold on.

Adequate preparations were made to deal with counter-attacks during the night. At dusk a party of three men were observed moving towards our lines carrying a white flag. Two of them appeared to be officers and the other an N.C.O. Recognising the white flag, our men made their positions known, and beckoned to the party to come in, but they immediately turned and fled; our men fired upon them, killing the N.C.O., but the officers managed to reach their lines. Almost at once an intense artillery barrage was directed upon our position, and our men were withdrawn to Hepa Alley trench system.

During the night the enemy's artillery fire eased down considerably, much to the relief of the 229th English Brigade

nla.obj-128733191
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

on our left, for they had sustained numerous casualties throughout the afternoon. Early the following morning new enemy posts were observed in advance of the main trench on the edge of Aizecourt, one of which was considered to be hampering our connection with the 25th Battalion and in dangerous proximity to our own line. A raiding party was organised to effect its capture, but our supply of bombs was insufficient, and the project was abandoned. The next morning the post was vacated, the enemy having retired to the main trench.

Time was now available in which to view the disposition of the brigade front collectively and gain some idea of the value of our recent success.

Along the high ground extending from Mont St. Quentin to Aizecourt were numerous machine gun positions, each having an unbroken field of fire devoid of cover for attacking troops for about 200 yards. The hundreds of rounds of freshly expended ammunition gave evidence of the fearful volume of fire that had been directed against our advancing troops by machine gunners, in spite of our artillery barrage which had passed over the positions.

Included in the numerous dumps of bombs, ammunition, and other trophies captured on the brigade front, were 84 machine guns, exclusive of several that had been captured intact and had been used against the enemy.

In many instances the gun crews were found dead, killed principally by bullet and bayonet, gruesome but splendid evidence of the initiative, tenacity, and grim determination with which our boys had approached the veritable death traps. These facts, together with other identifications as the results of interrogation of prisoners, revealed that the enemy had held the position with twice the normal complement of machine guns, and looking from the newly captured position it was indeed hard to believe that advancing infantry could escape annihilation.

Brigadier General Wisdom, himself a tried and brilliant tactician, was considerably impressed by the skilful rifle fire and movement exercised by the attacking troops, and considered the fight to be one of the most brilliant achievements of the 7th Brigade.

The tact and caution with which Capt. W. S. Hosking and his handful of men advanced to the farthest position of

nla.obj-128733582
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

the salient without a previous reconnaissance was equalled only by the splendid manner in which the leaders of the 25th and 26th Battalions refuged the right flank as the advance progressed, thus rendering valuable assistance to the 14th Brigade in its advance on St. Denis and Peronne. Following upon a successful crossing of the Somme by the 15th Brigade on September 2, the town of Peronne was definitely captured and cleared of the enemy, and the village of St. Denis, with the sugar refinery and brickworks, from which the enemy had offered a stout resistance, was finally captured.

The general cessation of enemy artillery fire spoke of a withdrawal of his guns, and only an intermittent shelling of our rear areas by long range guns took place during the night. The morale of the men was splendid considering the hard fight and trying circumstances experienced during the previous month. The splendid condition of the troops was no doubt due to the expeditious manner in which the commissariat followed the advancing army, enabling hot meals and rations to be supplied regularly. During the morning of September 4 the renewed activity by the 32nd English Division south of Peronne resulted in the enemy's withdrawal from Flamicourt, and incidentally the loss of his only remaining hold of the line of Somme.

Our lost comrades were reverently buried, and temporary crosses erected to mark their graves until better ones could be prepared.

On the night of September 4/5, the 8th Brigade on the right, and the 231st Infantry Brigade (74th English Division) on the left, by extending their boundaries laterally to the left and right respectively, effected the relief of the 2nd Division, which was due for a well-deserved rest. The 27th Battalion was relieved by the 10th King's Shropshire Light Infantry, and moved back a distance of about seven miles to the vicinity of Mereaucourt Wood, camping in the high ground about 250 yards west of the Herbecourt-Feuillieres main road, about 1,000 yards south-east of the last-named village. Guides met the companies and conveyed them to their various positions, and following a hot meal the boys settled down to a well-earned sleep. Upon the completion of the relief Lieut.-Col. Chalmers resumed command of the battalion, and instructions were received that the brigade would continue its march to the Cappy area the following day.

nla.obj-128734095
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER XXXI.

A REST BY THE SOMME, NEAR CAPPY.

During the forenoon of September 5, 1918, the burning dumps and villages to the east told of the commencement of the enemy's retreat to the Hindenburg Line, under close pressure by the vanguard of the 4th Army.

Somewhat refreshed by the few hours' sleep, the battalion commenced its march to the Cappy area at 2.30 p.m. Moving west across country to the Somme River, we marched along the road close to the river, and passed through the village of Eclusier to a camp situated in the embankment, about 800 yards north-west of the village. It was an ideal spot, and the boys appeared satisfied with their surroundings and the prospects of a few days' rest. Here, crosses were prepared, and as completed were conveyed to the forward area and reverently erected over the graves of our fallen comrades.

The river held a great attraction for the men, and helped to while away the hours of leisure. The scarcity of boats was quickly overcome, and in a short time several rude but most ingeniously constructed craft were to be seen plying their way up and down the river. Fishing expeditions were organised, and resulted in a change of diet, which was much appreciated by all.

On September 9 a "Henley on the Somme" was held, and a large crowd thoroughly enjoyed the lengthy programme of swimming and diving events, open to all units of the 7th Brigade. For about an hour each afternoon the Battalion Band gave selections on the towpath of the river, close to Battalion Headquarters, and far from the madding crowd the familiar ring of Australian hats designated the position, for the day, of the Battalion money exchange.

Preparations were made for brigade and divisional sports, each battalion being represented by a sports officer.

Page 193
nla.obj-128734425
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

Some very interesting programmes were carried out by the 7th Brigade Concert Party, known as the Blue Diamonds, and also by the 3rd Divisional Concert Party, in the village of Susanne, situated about 1,500 yards distant, on the northern banks of the river.

The 7th Brigade sports were to be held on September 12, but owing to rain during the forenoon the programme could not commence until 2 p.m., and concluded on the following day, during which time the familiar figure of William Hughes, the Australian Prime Minister, was seen at various times throughout the camps of the 2nd Division.

September 16 was observed as a holiday by all units of the division, on account of the divisional sports which were held on the high ground south of Eclusier. The Divisional Commander (Mjr.-Gen. C. Rosenthal) and the various brigadiers attended, and an extensive programme, embracing every branch of sport and amusement, was carried out.

Betting on the main events was conducted through a properly organised totalisator, erected on the spot, and despite the recent visit of the Australian Premier, no undue taxation was involved in its administration. Following upon the keenly contested running and jumping events, in which the 27th Battalion was well represented, the horse events were most interesting, and much fun resulted from the efforts made to induce our grand old war warrior, "The Donk," to jump the hurdles. Altogether a very interesting day was spent, and the time passed all too quickly.

On September 19 a route march was carried out to the vicinity of Faucaucourt, on the main Amiens-St. Quentin road. A halt was called at Arcy Wood to allow of an inspection by the troops of the famous 15-inch gun and position captured by the 1st Australian Brigade during the Battle of Chuignies.

At 9 p.m. the following night a special gas drill and demonstration was carried out, in which it was assumed that the battalion had to reach an assembly position in a gassed area.

The training of specialists was considerably increased, the Lewis Gun Section being reorganised, and N.C.Os. from each company were given a course of map reading and topography.

The bulk of the training had been carried out under the supervision of company commanders, but on September 23 a tactical scheme was carried out by the battalion in the vicinity

nla.obj-128734776
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

of Dompierre, about two miles south-east of our camp, at the conclusion of which the battalion assembled near the village and marched back to the camp, headed by the band. At this time much interest was evinced in the projected return to Australia, on special leave, of the first quota of 1914 men, who were to assemble at Bray prior to their departure.

Glowing reports continued to reach us from the forward areas, where the Australian Corps, although a trifle weary, were following hard upon the heels of the retreating enemy. On September 10, the 3rd and 5th Divisions were relieved by the 4th and 1st Divisions, which had previously enjoyed a complete rest by the Somme River.

Camped in this comparatively quiet spot, it was hard to realise that barely a month previously the surrounding country was being held by the enemy, and almost every day souvenirs secreted in some secluded spot and forgotten by the enemy in their hurried retreat, were unearthed.

On September 26 we received instructions that the 2nd Division would move forward to the Peronne and Mesnil area on the night of September 27/28, the 7th Brigade to relieve the 11th Brigade in the Peronne area, and so our pleasant sojourn by the famous Somme River was concluded.

nla.obj-128735221
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER XXXII.

THE BEGINNING OF THE END.

On September 27, 1918, advanced parties were sent forward, and the Battalion Band, together with men about to proceed on leave, were sent to La Chapellette, near Peronne. The 27th Battalion left its camp at 6.30 p.m. and marched via Herbecourt, Biaches, and St. Denis to Courcelles, and took over the camp occupied by the 43rd Battalion.

It was a long march, and camp was not reached until the early hours of the following morning, but after a few hours' rest preparations were made for another move forward. During the afternoon Col. Chalmers held a meeting of battalion officers, and maps were distributed covering the future movements of the battalion.

At 7 p.m. we marched via Buire-Courcelles and Tincourt to a hutted camp, situated on the western side of the gully, about 1,000 yards north of the last-named village. While marching through Tincourt several hostile planes were very active, bombing the horse lines in the vicinity of Buire Wood. Many American reserves were billetted in the vicinity of our camp, and one of their bands rendered jazz selections, concluding with their international favourite "Over There," which was many times encored by the "wags" of the battalion, who would have kept them going all night had it not been for the barrage put down upon them by their mates, who preferred a rest to the latest jazz music. Many wounded passed through to the rear hospitals, principally members of the 27th American Division which had attacked the previous day in order to retrieve the unsatisfactory disposition of its front, and to enable it to conform, with better advantage, to the projected attack on the Hindenburg Line, which had been arranged to take place on September 29. Unfortunately the operation had met with complete failure; some of the men reached their

nla.obj-128735701
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

allotted objectives, but were taken prisoners, and the enemy still retained hold of part of the Hindenburg outpost line.

Although General Monash continued to command the corps' front, no Australians were actually in the line, but they were in immediate readiness to co-operate in the second phase of the attack on the Hindenburg Line.

Thanks to the brilliant fighting by the 1st and 4th Australian Divisions on September 18, practically the whole of the famous Hindenburg outpost line had been captured, and the manner in which the operation was carried out acted as a stimulant to the troops destined to perform the even more important task of driving the enemy from the Hindenburg main line. This was now the enemy's main defence line, and only by holding it could he hope to stem the rapid advance of the Allies throughout the approaching winter months.

The fight for the Hindenburg outpost line by the 1st and 4th Divisions proved to be their last fight in the war, for they were relieved on September 23 by the Americans and the IX. Corps.

Before passing on to the attack on the Hindenburg Line, a brief description of the American and Australian Corps front, commanded by General Monash, and the organisation of the troops within its boundaries, will enable the reader better to follow the work of our particular battalion.

The 2nd American Corps was holding the corps' front line with two divisions, the 30th Division on the right and the 27th Division on the left, the 5th and 3rd Australian Divisions were in immediate support to the 30th and 27th American Divisions respectively, with the 2nd Australian Division as corps' reserve.

Consequent upon the recent series of successful operations the Allied command had decided to attack the Hindenburg Line, and to ensure every possible chance of success, a general and hostile movement was to take place on a front of about 25 miles.

The 4th Army, operating on the extreme right of the British Line, was to strike against the most vital spot with three corps, on a front extending from Selency to Vendhuille, near Le Catelet. The 1st French Army was to co-operate on the right flank of the 4th Army, and the 3rd Army on the left flank. The American and Australian Corps was to operate

nla.obj-128736084
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

in the centre of the 4th Army movement with the IX. and III. Corps on the right and left flanks respectively.

The 30th and 27th American Divisions were the right and left attacking units on the corps' front, and were to carry out the first phase of the attack by capturing the "Green Line," which ran north and south on the eastern edge of Le Catelet and Nauroy. The second phase was to be carried out by the 5th and 3rd Australian Divisions, which were to pass through the 30th and 27th American Divisions and capture the "Red Line," the second objective, which ran east of Beaurevoir and Wiencourt and the western edge of Ramicourt.

Included in the first phase of the battle was the capture of the reserve trench system of the Hindenburg Line, and in the second phase the enemy's last line of defence, known as the Masnieres-Beaurevoir line, and farther south as the Beaurevoir-Fonsomme line.

On the whole of the 4th Army front the Hindenburg Line presented a seemingly impassable barrier, particularly in the vicinity of Bellenglise, Bellicourt, Bony, and Vendhuille. Taking nearly two years to construct, its strength was continually augmented by every defensive resource as they became known to the science of military engineering.

Deep dugouts, concrete field and machine-gun emplacements, signal stations, observation posts, and a whole network of light trench railways were only a few resources that helped to gull its defenders into thinking it impregnable.

The Cambrai-St. Quentin Canal, immediately in rear of the main line, offered absolute protection from our shell fire and aerial bombing to the support and reserve troops, which naturally had to be maintained, divisions in strength, to effect a defence of such a gigantic trench system, once the outpost became lost to them.

From the south of Bellicourt to a point west of Le Catelet the canal passes through huge cuttings and a subterranean tunnel, which is ventilated by numerous air shafts.

Comparing this trench system with that which constituted the enemy's first line on the Somme, west of Albert, during the early months of 1916, a close student of trench defence could hardly credit a military genius like Hindenburg with the projection of such ridiculously intricate trench works

nla.obj-128736416
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

in view of the comparative ease with which the first line of the Somme was overcome. From the early phases of the conflict the German method of trench construction had led the way, evoking in many instances the unstinted praise of their enemies; but first and foremost in every evolutionary stage seemed the one great idea of escaping, wherever possible, from the very sound of shell fire by crawling far into the bowels of the earth. Strange to say, this proved a dangerous canker that gradually undermined the morale of their troops and overshadowed most of their defensive enterprises.

On the other hand, the advancement by the Allies in entrenchment was the result of direct experience and force of circumstance, governed by the factor of keeping their troops familiar with, as well as comparatively safe from, enemy shell fire.

A preliminary bombardment of the Hindenburg Line was commenced on the night of September 26, more to demoralise the enemy front line troops than in the hope of demolishing the huge belts of wire entanglements.

The 27th Battalion was astir very early on the morning of September 29, and at 6 a.m. the tremendous rumble of artillery fire told of the opening of the great attack. From midday the battalion came under orders to move forward at two hours' notice. Our Battalion Headquarters was kept well informed from the report centres, and the early information revealed unprecedented successes in practically the whole army front. Excitement ran high among the American Reserve troops, but the many doubts that naturally followed the decision of the Higher Command to carry the initial phase of an attack upon such an intricate defensive zone with inexperienced troops were about to be rendered groundless.

At 9 a.m. Bellenglise, Bellicourt, and Bony were reported to be in the Allies' hands, and we all expected an early movement to follow in wake of the Australian Division in the second phase of the attack.

Then came news from our line divisions that the Americans were held up in front of them. It appeared that the 27th American Division, upon reaching the sunken portion of the canal, had passed over in many places without "mopping up," with the result that the enemy gunners, secreted in the tunnel until the vanguard of the attack had passed over, had reappeared, and brought a withering fire to bear upon their

nla.obj-128736865
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

rear, and in places upon the advancing Australian divisions, which were then faced with the task of capturing the first instead of the second objective.

Fortunately the IX. Corps on the right had met with amazing success, which caused the enemy's reserve troops to remain at bay instead of launching an immediate counter-attack.

Many Americans were reported to have penetrated to Le Catelet and Gouy, where they were surrounded and taken prisoners. During the following day (September 30) the 5th and 3rd Australian Divisions fought hard to retrieve the situation. Owing to the isolated positions of some of the Americans, no artillery could be used, but they were relieved by sheer bayonet fighting and bombing. It soon became evident that the 2nd Australian Division would relieve the line troops and continue the advance from the line reached on October 1.

At 10.30 a.m. the 27th Battalion left the camp near Tincourt and marched via Hamel, Marquaix, and Roisel to the Templeux le Guerard area, and bivouacked about 300 yards south of the railway line, about 1,000 yards south-west of Hargicourt.

North from the high ground beyond Roisel, Villers Falcon and the heavy railway were being heavily shelled by enemy long-range guns.

On the right of the road, at the foot of the gully near Haut Wood, we passed a Tank Section, the personnel of which were hurriedly effecting repairs.

Keeping to the main road we passed through Templeux le Guerard, and continued on along the main road to Hargicourt, halting near the quarry on the south side of the road, about 1,000 yards west of the last-named village, eventually moving to the position before mentioned, south of the railway line.

At 8.30 p.m. the same night the 7th Brigade moved forward as left support brigade of the 2nd Division, which was now the only Australian Division in the line. Only the Masnieres-Beaurevoir line of trenches now barred the way to a second demonstration of open warfare, the nature of which was generally expected to be comparatively easy, for a close study of the prisoners captured during the previous month's fighting revealed their morale to be very low.

Page 200
nla.obj-128737231
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

In that great fight at Mont St. Quentin the enemy lost the key to Peronne and the almost invaluable line of the Somme, and in as many days as it had taken them years to construct, they lost the most gigantic of all modern trench works, which incidentally shattered the nucleus of their organisation. During the afternoon of October 2, the various Unit Commanders attended a meeting at the 7th Brigade Headquarters, and great was their pride and satisfaction when they were verbally informed that the capture of the enemy's last line, on our particular front, was to be carried out by the 2nd Division.

At 8.30 p.m., Brigade orders, covering the intended operation, were received. This battle proved to be the last in which the 27th Battalion participated under the jurisdiction of its own Brigade, and incidentally its Commanding Officer, Lieut.-Col. F. R. Chalmers. The battle is well known to those who participated as the battle of Grandcourt, but Beaurevoir is the official name.

The 2nd Australian Division was to carry out the attack on the morning of October 3, zero hour being 6.5 a.m. The 5th and 7th were the right and left attacking Brigades respectively.

The 32nd and 50th English Divisions, constituting the right and left flanks of the 2nd Division, were to attack at the same time, the 6th Inniskilling Regiment (151st Brigade) being on the immediate left of the 7th Brigade, and incidentally the 27th Battalion.

Although attacking on a two battalion front, all four battalions of the 7th Brigade were directly engaged in the battle.

The 25th and 27th were the right and left Battalions carrying out the initial assault, being supported by the 26th and 28th Battalions. Included in the role of the 27th Battalion was the formation of a defensive flank from Grandcourt to the vicinity of Lormisset Farm.

Upon the completion of the first phase of the battle, the 26th Battalion was to pass through the 25th Battalion and capture part of the Masnieres-Beaurevoir trench system, and the 28th Battalion, passing through the 27th Battalion, was to take over and consolidate the trench, thus forming a defensive flank to the 26th Battalion, which was to consolidate a line extending from the northern edge of Beaurevoir, in a north-westerly direction, to Guisancourt Farm.

nla.obj-128737640
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

The attack was supported by Field and Heavy Artillery, the barrage remaining on the start line until zero plus five minutes, following which a creeping barrage was maintained until the Lormisset to Beaurevoir road was reached; the barrage was then concentrated on all suspected strong points, machine gun posts, etc.

The 7th Brigade was to be supported in the attack by eight tanks of the 8th Tank Battalion; five tanks to support the attack of the 25th Battalion, and three that of the 27th Battalion.

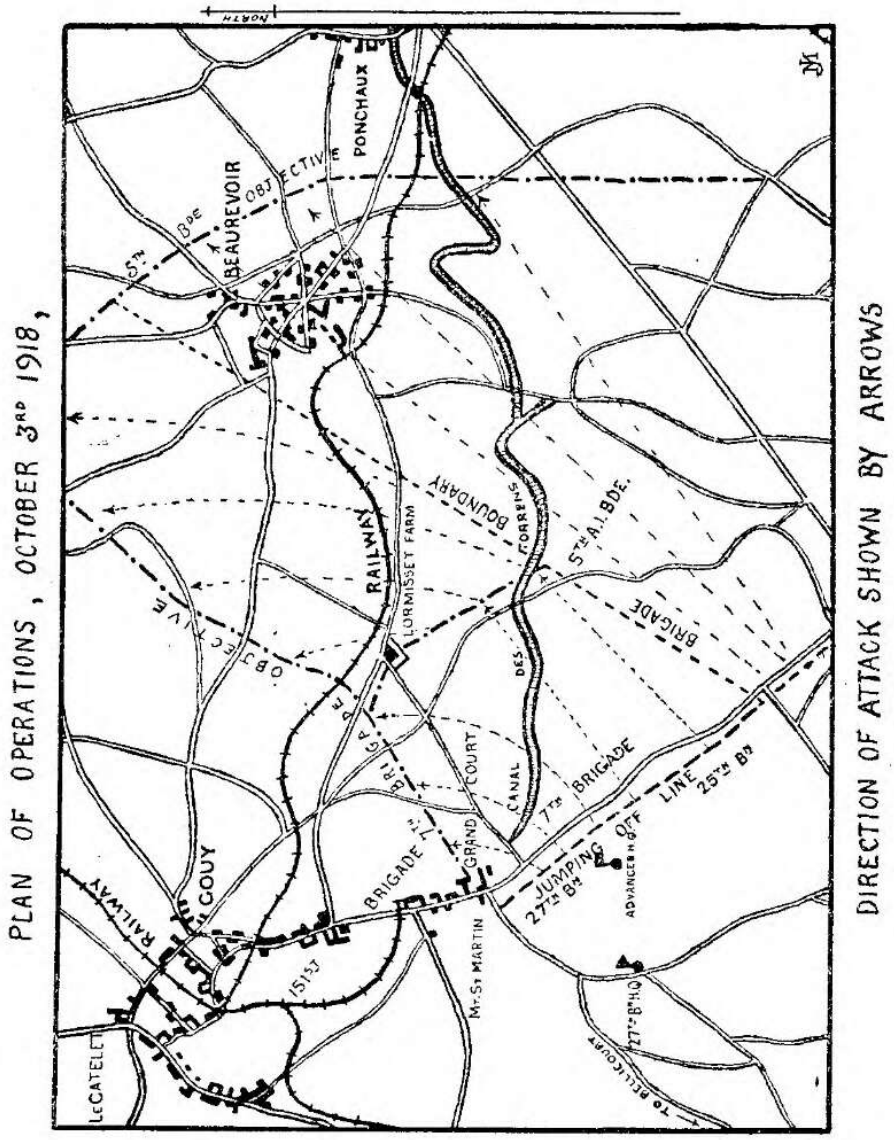
During the afternoon and evening of October 2, the 27th Battalion was re-organised into three companies, "A" Company being dissolved in order to strengthen the remaining companies. "C" and "B" were then selected as right and left attacking companies, under the command of Lieut. C. E. Pellew and Capt. Beddome respectively; "D" Company, under Capt. W. S. Hosking, M.C., being in support.

The companies arrived at the "jumping off" position about 5.15 a.m., October 3, without casualties. At zero hour a light mist prevailed, and dawn was just breaking when our barrage was put down in front of the boys, who attacked six minutes later when the barrage commenced to move forward. Despite the unusual direction of advance, "C" and "B" Companies moved swiftly towards their objective, capturing three machine guns and 150 of the enemy, belonging principally to the 187th, 46th, and the 58th Infantry Regiments. Several prisoners of the 11th Company of Pioneers were quickly requisitioned by our intelligence staff for the purpose of searching dug-outs and all likely traps set by the enemy. The enemy's S.O.S. signals, which took the form of red flares, were promptly answered; his barrage, fortunately comparatively light, falling in the vicinity of our "jumping off" line.

At the commencement of the attack, Lieut.-Col. Chalmers, D.S.O., with Battalion Headquarters moving in two parties, advanced and took up a forward Headquarters position on the high ground immediately in rear of the "jumping off" line, from which site the progress of the attack could be followed.

Very little resistance was encountered until the almost dry Torrens Canal was reached, where a large number of prisoners were taken.

nla.obj-128738078
National Library of Australia


PLAN OF OPERATIONS, OCTOBER 3RD 1918,
DIRECTION OF ATTACK SHOWN BY ARROWS
NORTH
PONCHAUX
BEAUREVOIR
OBJECTIVE
5TH BDE
RAILWAY
BOUNDARY
FORRENS
5TH A.I. BDE.
BRIGADE
LORMISSET FARM
OBJECTIVE
DES.
CANAL
COURT
7TH BRIGADE
JUMPING OFF LINE 25TH BN
JUMPING 27TH BN
ADVANCED H.Q.
GRAND
BRIGADE
GOUY
RAILWAY
ST. MARTIN
27TH BN H.Q.
TO BELLICOURT
LECATELET

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

The 27th Battalion was to form a defensive flank on the left of the 7th Brigade movement, and "D" Company moved up from the support position in the Torrens Canal, to strengthen the line companies. Following some extremely hard fighting, the English Brigade on the left succeeded in reaching their objective, consequently our flank was no longer endangered, and two companies were immediately moved to the right flank. Here a counter-attack was imminent, owing to the 5th Brigade being partially held up on the high ground near Beaurevoir windmill, where their attack finally spent itself, and where a fairly good line was afterwards consolidated. The counter-attack, however, did not materialise.

Except for an intense machine gun fire from isolated positions and the series of trenches constituting our objectives, the enemy offered very little resistance. The prisoners captured were of a physically good type, but their morale was poor, the majority openly expressing satisfaction at being captured, some appearing dazed and stupefied for hours after their capture.

Immediately following the capture of our objective, the 26th and 28th Battalions, with several tanks, moved forward to the ultimate objective.

About 5 p.m., an enemy plane, flying very low above the gully immediately in rear of advanced Battalion Headquarters, dropped a number of ordinary trench bombs, commonly known as "potato mashers," but no damage was done. Three hours later enemy planes commenced to heavily bomb the rear areas between Nauroy and Bellicourt, the casualties being surprisingly few considering the number of bombs dropped throughout the night.

Shortly after 6 p.m., instructions were received that the 7th Brigade would be relieved that night by the 7th British Infantry Brigade; the 27th Battalion upon being relieved was to move back to the same trench system that it occupied prior to the battle. About midnight the 9th Devonshire Regiment, under the command of Col. Storey, commenced to take over the brigade front. The 27th Battalion was completely relieved, without further casualties, at 4.30 a.m., October 4. Soon after daybreak a hot breakfast was issued from the cookers positioned in the gully known as Riqueval Ravine, east of Bellicourt. The position was a far from enviable one, for the cooks reported several narrow escapes from the enemy bombing planes in search of our heavy battery positions

nla.obj-128738873
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

nearby. During the morning a continuous stream of guns and material moved to more advanced positions, and the extensive movement of American troops, west of Bellicourt, suggested the relief, within a few days, of the 2nd Division.

Then came instructions that the 2nd Division would exploit its successes of the previous day by an attack upon Montbrehain. It was essential that the enemy should be kept on the run, for every success gained on the left of the 4th Army front would materially assist the 3rd Army further north, in its envelopment of Cambrai.

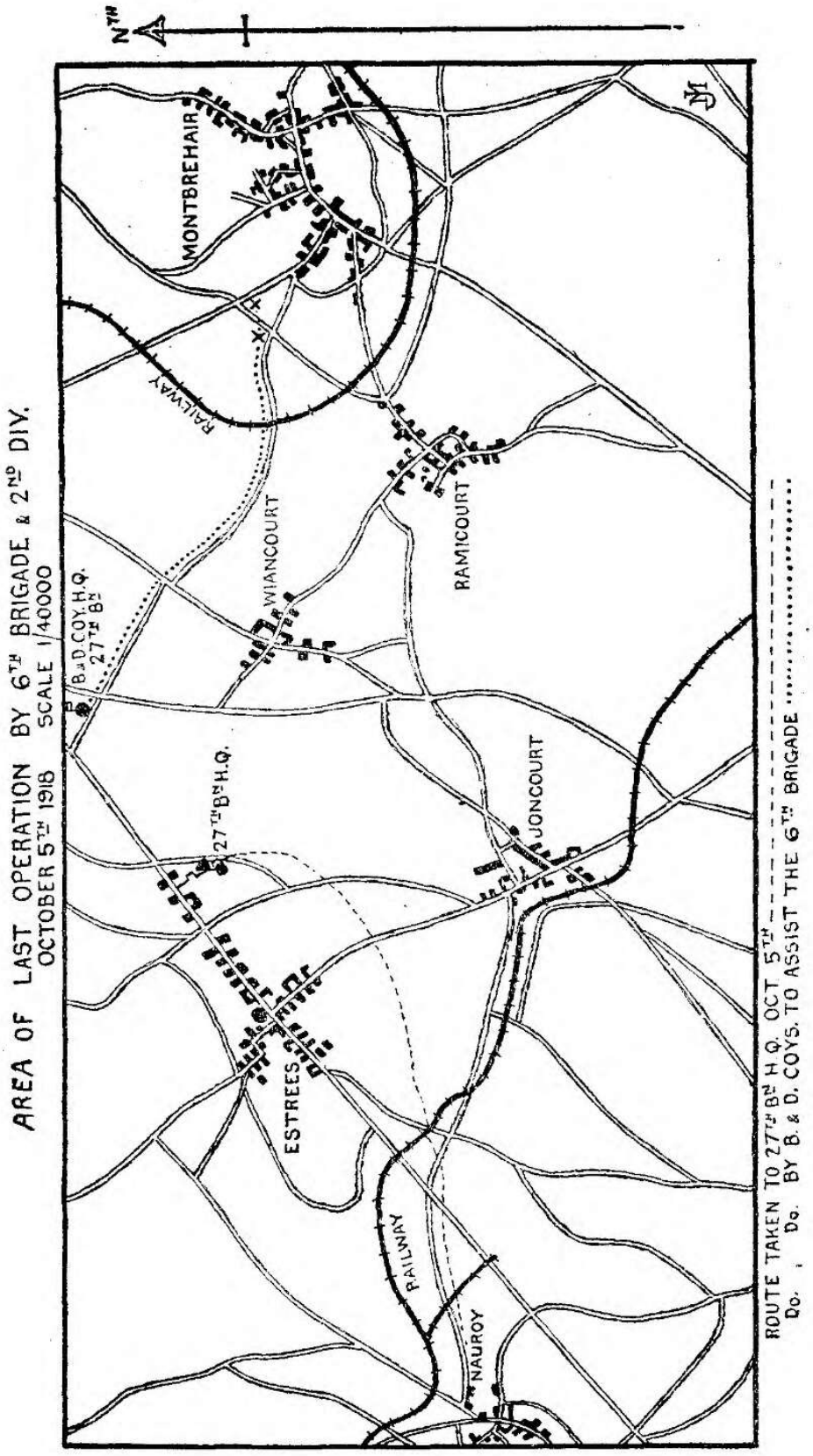
The 27th Battalion was placed at the disposal of the 6th Brigade to assist in the operation if necessary, the Brigade's strength being further augmented by the 18th Battalion and the 2nd Pioneer Battalion, which prior to the attack relieved the 139th British Infantry Brigade on the right of the 6th Brigade front. Simultaneously with the attack by the 6th Brigade, the left flank of the British Corps on the right was to push out strong fighting patrols, under an artillery barrage, to occupy Mannequin Hill, a dominating feature, immediately south of Montbrehain. From here the majority of the latter village could be swept by machine gun fire. On the left of the 6th Brigade's movement, the 25th English Division was to carry an attack beyond Beaurevoir and Ponchax.

During the night of October 4/5, the 27th Battalion left its position near Nauroy and moved across the main Estrees road and took over the 24th Battalion Headquarters, in the Beaurevoir-Fonsomme line of trenches close to the north-east edge of Estrees. The companies, moving further forward, relieved the 24th Battalion front line companies near the Quarry in Le Motte Valley, about 250 yards south-east of the Estrees-Bavai main road. Our communication with the 6th Brigade and its attacking Units' Headquarters was soon established, and we waited patiently in the cold morning mist for what eventually proved to be our last operation in the great War.

As a result of our recent attacks having taken place at dawn, the enemy, fearful of another attack, shelled our trenches a short while before and after dawn, and on this occasion a few shells were placed very close to our position.

A series of messages reported everything in readiness for the attack, which opened at 6.5 a.m., October 5, with a fairly well-directed artillery barrage. At 6.20 a.m., the 6th Brigade

nla.obj-128739186
National Library of Australia


AREA OF LAST OPERATION BY 6TH BRIGADE & 2ND DIV.
OCTOBER 5TH 1918 SCALE 1/40000
N.
MONTBREHAIN
RAILWAY
WIANCOURT
RAMICOURT
B & D COY. H.Q. 27TH BN
27TH BN H.Q.
JONCOURT
ESTREES
RAILWAY
NAUROY
ROUTE TAKEN TO 27TH BN H.Q. OCT 5TH
Do. Do. BY B. & D. COYS. TO ASSIST THE 6TH BRIGADE

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

reported everything going well, but unfortunately the movement of the English patrols on the right failed, with the result that the enemy was able to bring a withering enfilade fire upon the 2nd Pioneer Battalion. This battalion, however, held the flank splendidly throughout the day in the face of an intense artillery and machine gun fire, and without doubt saved the remainder of the 6th Brigade from attack from the south.

The 6th Brigade got held up on the northern edge of Montbrehain, and Lieut. W. Read, M.M., with "D" Company of the 27th Battalion, was ordered forward to assist in clearing up the situation. Reaching the western edge of the village, Lieut. Read halted his men, and with Lieut. Clough, an Intelligence Officer from the 6th Brigade, and Cpl. Burgess, from "D" Company of the 27th Battalion, made his way cautiously through the uncaptured portion of the village to ascertain the exact position of the enemy. Following some clever and very dangerous work, they succeeded in establishing and garrisoning with troops of the 6th Brigade a substantial line of posts beyond the village. For this and other valuable work during the day, Lieut. Read was highly recommended and received the Military Cross, and Cpl. Burgess was awarded the Military Medal.

The 25th English Division on the left failed in its first attempt, but during the evening re-attacked and quickly reached its ultimate objectives.

During the afternoon the action of the artillery supporting the 6th Brigade's attack was splendid. For some time quite an artillery duel took place between the enemy and our batteries, especially in the vicinity of Joncourt, where our guns kept firing until the enemy batteries were almost completely silenced.

While supporting the 6th Brigade we were afforded an opportunity of studying the southern portion of the enemy's last completed defence line. Although a double trench system, well sited and protected by a double series of wire entanglements, it did not compare with the main Hindenburg or its outpost line. Between the series of deep dug-outs, concrete machine gun posts the depth of the trench, which was an average of 8 feet, were built in the parapet, the interior of the structure affording shell-proof living quarters for the gun team. Iron platforms were let into the face of the concrete

nla.obj-128740061
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

from which the machine guns were manipulated. During the operation of October 3, one of our whippet tanks proceeding along the Estrees road, had turned aside into the trench and practically smothered one of these posts, the condition of which was evidence that the tank must have been travelling at top speed. Unfortunately, the tank failed to extricate itself from the deep trench, and with its flag flying at an angle which conveyed to the Infantry that it was out of action, it was abandoned by its crew.

During the evening of October 5, a successful attack was made by the English troops upon Beaurevoir, following which the cessation of enemy shelling spoke of a hurried withdrawal of his artillery, and many troops were observed moving to the rear.

When the advanced parties of the American Infantry arrived to reconnoitre the area, they were humorously advised to put on their running shoes, for the enemy was again retiring.

That night, October 5/6, the 2nd Division, less the artillery, was relieved by the 30th American Division, the 6th Brigade, together with attached Units of the 2nd Division, being relieved by the 118th American Infantry Regiment and the 114th American Machine Gun Battalion.

This relief marked the close of the 27th Battalion's fighting days, and incidentally that of the 2nd Division, which, throughout its long service of fighting and garrisoning the front line sectors in France and Belgium, had become well known to the German Intelligence Staff as a first-class assault division, its personnel often being referred to by enemy units as the "Diamond Devils." Contented with our successes, very few in the Battalion suspected the recent operation to be the last we should see of the fighting, although the feeling was general that the end of the great conflict could not be far distant.

nla.obj-128740517
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER XXXIII.

THE SILVER LINING.

The 27th Battalion, upon being relieved, moved back by way of Estrees, Nauroy, Bellicourt, and the Black Road, to the position near Hargicourt occupied on September 1, the transport and Q.M. stores having arrived from their camp south-west of Bellicourt. After the long and trying march, we were gratified to find trench shelters and tents already erected, and soon sank down for a few hours' sleep.

During the morning of October 6, the enemy shelled Hargicourt and the heavy railway in the vicinity of our camp with a long range gun, and the 27th Battalion sustained its last casualty of the War, directly from enemy enterprise, No. 6229, Pte. Sorrenson, of "C" Company, being seriously wounded, as the result of which he died the following day.

Many American troops passed through the area on the way to the line, and banter was good-naturedly passed between them and our boys who were scattered abroad exploring the whole area.

At 1 a.m. on October 7, instructions were received that the 2nd Division would move the same day, by train and march route, to the Yzeux Area, north-west of Amiens, Divisional Headquarters to move to Belloy, the 5th Brigade to Vignacourt, the 7th Brigade to St. Owen, and the 6th Brigade to Yzeux. We were astir very early, and after breakfasting and clearing camp, left at 8.45 a.m. for the entraining station, Roisel, using principally the dry weather tracks on the northern side of the Roisel road.

While waiting to entrain the troops lighted small fires among the ruins of the station buildings, around which they gathered and discussed their experiences during the recent operations. Suddenly a loud explosion was heard, and the members

Page 209
nla.obj-128740877
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

of one little group were thrown in all directions. It transpired that one of them had, presumably without knowing the nature of its contents, thrown a packet of high explosive upon the fire. Fortunately only two men were injured, Ptes. Bright and Condon being removed to the Casualty Clearing Station.

Although due to entrain at 10.10 a.m., we did not leave until 3.30 p.m., and after a weary journey reached St. Roch, near Amiens, at 11.15 p.m. Immediately after detraining guides from our advanced billeting party met us, and we commenced a long march of about 15 miles, via Longpre, St. Vast en Chaussee, and Vignacourt, to our allotted area at Berteaucourt.

The dawn of October 8 broke as we silently wended our way through Vignacourt, and halting on the side of the road beyond the village for a last rest prior to reaching Berteaucourt, we discussed the possibilities of the advance that was to be made that morning by the American troops by whom we had been recently relieved, many of the boys lamenting that we were not to follow the enemy into the open country and the practically intact villages. Reaching Berteaucourt, the Companies, with the help of guides, were settled in their respective quarters just in time to escape a heavy rain storm.

During the afternoon our transport section arrived, having made the journey by road.

Berteaucourt-les-Dames is another of those quaint and sleepy little French villages, wherein the inhabitants of the present epoch will sit at eventide, throughout the future years, and strive again to picture the light-hearted, buoyant-spirited, and slouch-hatted men that used to roam its streets. Situated on the southern banks of the small Nievre River, which enters the Somme at I'Etoile, west of Flexicourt, it first became known to the earlier personnel of the Battalion during their Divisional rest at Fieffes and Montrelet, following the strenuous days at Pozieres in August, 1916; our later associations being brought about by those who, in turn, were left out of the line to form a nucleus garrison during the Somme fighting early in 1918. This garrison was always humorously referred to as the "Dud Camp."

On October 10, training, both military and sporting, was commenced. The promise of another interesting sports pro-

nla.obj-128741129
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

gramme, made possible by a further gift of £50 from the League of Loyal Women of Australia, put the troops in good spirits, and evoked hearty thanks to those workers at home who did so much to brighten and improve the conditions of the men.

Satisfaction was felt throughout the Battalion at the news that Sgt. R. H. Grant, who was unfortunately killed in action on October 3, after having been strongly recommended for the Victoria Cross for gallantry during the advance of August 8, had been awarded the D.C.M.

Leave was granted to Abbeville, but lorries were not available for the conveyance of troops for several days, following which a majority of the boys took advantage of the trip.

On October 16, the Battalion football team again tried conclusions with their old opponents, the 28th Battalion, and won a most exciting game by nine points.

On October 19, 26, and 30, our football team met and easily defeated teams representing respectively the 2nd Divisional Pioneers, 2nd Machine Gun Company, and the 7th Brigade Headquarters. On October 30, our soccer team, playing against the 2nd Divisional Pioneers, was defeated by the only three goals scored.

Moving pictures were screened nightly in the village hall, which had been conventionally named "The Blue Diamond Hall" after the 7th Brigade Concert Party, which occasionally gave concerts there, and at times very interesting lectures on military subjects were given by specialists from Corps and Army Headquarters.

During the latter days of October, our training became more interesting, a rifle range being established south of Pernois, and special courses being given in signalling, map reading and topography, by specialists of the Battalion.

On November 2, a most impressive Requiem Mass was held in the Amiens Cathedral in honour of those killed on the battlefield of the Somme. A guard of honour, band, and buglers were supplied by Australian Units billetted in the area. In a congratulatory message thanking all the Austra-

Page 211
nla.obj-128741540
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

lians concerned, the Bishop of Amiens said that nothing could have been finer than the guard of honour, or more impressive than the rendering by the band of Chopin's "Funeral March," and the sounding of the "Last Post" by the buglers.

The same day the Battalion carried out a very interesting sports programme. Weather conditions were becoming much colder, and on November 4, a route march to Vignacourt and Halloy-les-Pernois was carried out.

During our rest at Berteaucourt, the movements of the Allied Armies were continually reported to Battalion Headquarters, and a huge map showing the general disposition of the Allied front lines was kept up-to-date by Sgt. Skinner, and positioned outside Battalion Headquarters.

On November 7 we received instructions that the Australian Corps was to move up to the forward area, and this news met with the approval of the boys, who were restless and tired of inactivity. The enemy was then rapidly retreating before the Allied Forces, and on the front from which we were recently relieved, the line had been advanced beyond the general line of Guise and Landrecies. At the urgent request of its Army Commanders, Germany was seeking an Armistice, the terms of which, however distasteful, would have to be signed within a short time, if their retreat was to escape utter rout and general disorder.

On the morning of November 11, we carried out a route march to Vignacourt, Bethencourt, and St. Owen, and en route through St. Ledger, the ringing of the church bells and tremendous enthusiasm displayed by the civilians conveyed to us the news that the Armistice had been signed, and that the great World War had practically ended. With the Battalion Band playing "The Marseillaise," we marched into Berteaucourt, heartily cheered by the civilians.

The great news was received by the boys with mingled feelings. From the early days of 1916, when they helped to take up the great fight in real earnest from that solid line effected by their brilliant "Contemptible Army," one and all, throughout the days of success and adversity, had sworn to celebrate the final victory, if such were theirs, in the wildest of fashions. Now the actual moment had arrived there was

nla.obj-128741824
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

a solemnity, born of grim memories. In war-stricken cities thousands of civilians were carried away almost to the verge of insanity by the joyous news, while others were mercifully able to dull the pain and grief of their loss. "Over there" were thousands of men and boys who counted the cost. They could not easily forget those particular chums with whom they had fought side by side, and whose blood lined that long and hazardous trail that finally led to victory. Their thoughts on that eventful day were those expressed by Arthur Noyes in "The Victorious Dead":—

Peace? I recall an acre of the dead
Marked with the only sign on earth that saves;
The wings of death were hurrying overhead,
The loose earth shook on those unquiet graves.

For the deep gun pits, with quick stabs of flame,
Made their own thunders of the sun-lit air;
Yet, as I read the crosses, name by name,
Rank after rank, it seemed that peace was there.

Sunlight and peace—a peace too deep for thought,
The peace of tides that underlie our strife,
The peace with which the moving heavens are fraught,
The peace that is our everlasting life.
The loose earth shook. The very hills were stirred.
The silence of the dead was all I heard.

nla.obj-128742197
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER XXXIV.

FAREWELL TO THE SOMME.
THE ADVANCE TO THE RHINE.

During the next few days the excitement following the signing of the Armistice gradually passed away and the boys became eager to know as much as was possible of our future movements.

Corps Headquarters and the 1st and 4th Divisions had already commenced to concentrate in the Le-Cateau Area when the glad news was received. November 16 we received instructions that the advance to the Rhine of the Allied Forces would commence November 17. The British Forces detailed for the advance were organised into two Armies, the 2nd and 4th, each consisting of four Corps and sixteen Divisions.

The 4th Army was to consist of the 2nd Cavalry Division, the 4th, 6th, 9th, and the Australian Corps, each of four Divisions, the 3rd Division constituting the reserve Division of the Australian Corps.

The approximate line reached at the signing of the Armistice, and from which the 4th Army would commence its advance to the Belgian-German frontier, was the general line, reading from south to north, a point on the French-Belgian frontier east of Eppe-Sauvage to Grandrieu, Cousolre, and Solre to Givry.

The advance was to be carried out in three stages, the first stage from the above line to the general line of Franchimont, Mettet, Chatelet, and Jumet, to be commenced November 17 and concluded the following day.

The second stage, from the line reached on November 18 to the general line of Deyfeldt, Salmcheteau, Regne, Villers-St. Gertrude, and Ocquier, to commence November 21 and conclude November 24.

nla.obj-128742625
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

The third stage, from the line reached on November 24 to the Belgian-German frontier, from the vicinity of Deyfeldt in the south to Francheville in the north, to commence on November 27 and conclude on December 2; the frontier was not to be crossed until the receipt of further orders.

The advance of the 4th Army, the leading Corps of which were the 9th on the right and the 6th on the left, was covered by the 2nd Cavalry Division, each of the leading Corps to move on a two Division front, each Division on a separate road. The 4th Division on the right and the 1st Division on the left were the two leading Divisions of the Australian Corps ,which was to concentrate in the Le-Cateau Area prior to advance.

The enemy were to be clear of the three above-mentioned zones on the date preceding our advance into each, and any enemy troops encountered on the march were to be made prisoners. All precautions against surprise were to be taken during the advance.

Each Battalion was to be accompanied by its band, and colours carried where available. Included in the instructions governing the march was an order to Unit Commanders that the comfort of the troops was to be the first consideration, an order which was jocularly quoted by the men on every occasion during the long march.

On November 20 we received instructions that the 2nd Division (less artillery) would move to the Fresnoy Area, the 5th and 6th Brigades to entrain at Vignacourt on November 21 and 22 respectively, and the 7th Brigade at Hangest-sur-Somme on November 23, the detraining station being Busigny, about six miles south-west of Le-Cateau.

On the morning of November 21, the 27th Battalion carried out a route march, in drill order, and en route through Vignacourt passed several Units of the 5th Brigade, preparing to move off to the railway station, in full marching order and carrying blankets. Many remarks, complimentary and otherwise, were made by these troops, under the impression that we were marching to entrain, and had been granted the all too rare privilege of travelling light, whereas they were fully laden.

At 6 a.m. on November 23, a very cold and frosty morning, a loading party of "A" and "C" Companies, under the

nla.obj-128743077
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

command of Capt. Burton, left Berteaucourt for Hangest-sur-Somme. The remainder of the Battalion left at 7 p.m., and marching via St. Owen, Bethencourt, and Flexicourt, arrived at Hangest-sur-Somme at 11.30 p.m., where hot cocoa was issued prior to entraining. The loading of the train which was to convey the 27th Battalion was completed about 2.30 a.m. Leaving Hangest-sur-Somme at 3 a.m., November 24, we proceeded by way of the main Cambrai line to Bertry, from which station we marched to Busigny owing to an accident on the line between the villages.

Very little could be seen from the train for some considerable time after daybreak, owing to the mist. We passed Happlincourt and Brie about 8.30 a.m. moving very slowly, and Peronne, Tincourt, and Roisel about two hours later. Beyond Epehy, which was reached at 11.50 a.m., we passed through what had been the right sector of the 3rd Army front during the recent Allied advance. Gouzeaucourt had suffered heavily from shell fire during the great offensive by the enemy in March, 1918.

Passing Villers-Plouich we crossed the front line of the 3rd Army prior to the enemy's great attack, and everywhere evidence still remained of the great struggle during the first stages of the fighting, especially in the gully South-East of Ribecourt, where many machine-gun posts had been practically shattered by the tremendous artillery action which preceded the attack.

The heavy railway bridge crossing the Crambrai-St. Quentin Canal, which in this region is called the Canal de L'Escaut, had been completely demolished, and the huge wooden structure which served in its stead was a credit to the engineers.

From the railway bridge practically the whole of Margoing was visible, and it appeared to have suffered less artillery fire than had Gouzeaucourt. We then passed on to the south-eastern edge of Cambrai, which town was visible some time before we reached its outskirts. Stopping for a while south of the Le Cateau Road, between Cambrai and Awoingt, we continued our journey to Caudry, where we stopped for several hours, and finally reached Bertry about midnight. After detraining and receiving a hot drink of cocoa we

nla.obj-128743426
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

marched via Maretz to Busigny, which was reached at 3.30 a.m., November 25, and were billeted in the vicinity of the village. At 10 a.m. instructions were received to resume our move forward on foot the following day, our destination being Mazinghein, South-East of Le Cateau. The civilian population of Busigny and neighbouring villages, although happy at being liberated, were becoming alarmed at the scarcity of food, but their needs were attended to by our Commissariat column. Many gave thrilling details of their experiences during the German occupation and their initial advance in 1914. A large number of youths had been taken from Busigny to Peronne and made to dig trenches in rear of the advancing German Army. They also spoke of the telling effect of our aerial bombing of Busigny Railway Station during the previous October.

The following morning we marched by way of La-Haie-Menneresse, St. Souplet, and L'Arbre-de-Guise to Mazinghein, reaching our destination about 11 a.m. The roads, although muddy, were in fairly good condition considering the large amount of traffic over them.

Most of the defence positions, hastily dug by the retreating enemy rearguard, were found near the main routes, machine-gun and light field artillery positions being a few hundred yards distant from the roads, upon which the bulk of our shell fire had been directed.

In the village square at St. Souplet, south of Le Cateau, quite a large number of enemy guns of all calibres were grouped together, presumably captured during the victorious advance of the 3rd Army. Between L'Arbre-de-Guise and Mazinghein we passed several parties of tired, but apparently happy, refugees, returning to their homes.

Upon reaching Mazinghein, which is situated upon fairly high ground, we billeted in houses lining the main street. These houses had suffered to a certain extent from shell fire, as also had the church, which had received direct hits in several places. During the afternoon the loading party, left behind at Hangest-sur-Somme, rejoined the Battalion.

Later in the evening we received orders to continue our march the following day, our destination being the Fayt-Cartignies area. It rained very heavily during the night, making the roads wretched for traffic.

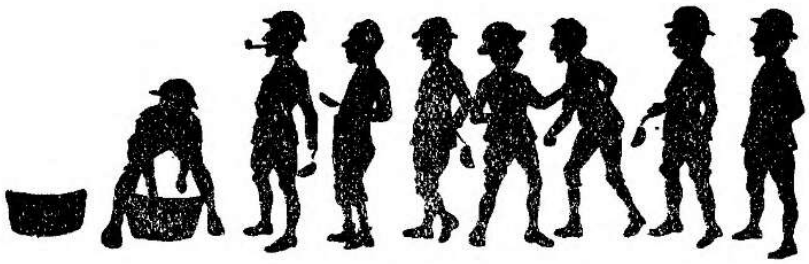
nla.obj-128743799
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

At 9 a.m. the following day we marched via Catillon, the southern and eastern edge of Du-Toaillon Wood, and Favril to Le Grand Fayt, arriving there at 3 p.m. Catillon is a clean and compact village, situated near the main road.

The main bridge crossing the Sambre Canal, although considerably damaged, was still fit for traffic. We halted close to Favril for dinner, resuming our march at 1 p.m. The road from Favril to Le Grand Fayt was in very bad condition, and the junction of the La Basse Maroilles-Priches and the Landrecies-Le Grand Fayt main roads had been blown up to impede the advance of our artillery.

Upon reaching Le Grand Fayt the Battalion was billeted in South-East portion of the village, Brigade and the various Battalion Headquarters being situated near the centre of the village.



THE COOK-HOUSE DOOR. EMS

nla.obj-128744180
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER XXXV.

LE-GRAND-FAYT—MONT-SUR-MARCHIENNE AND CHARLEROI.

Le-Grand-Fayt was a small but old village, and its church, intact except for a few holes in the roof, apparently due to shrapnel, bore the dates 1680 and 1723. Some owls had taken shelter in the roof of the church, and their calls at night echoed very strangely, to the alarm of the guard in the railway station nearby, from whom tales, exaggerated with each telling, spread, and earned for the church the reputation of being haunted.

Ticking noises, such as might emanate from a clock mine, were alleged to have been heard, and a certain amount of uneasiness was caused when, on a new guard taking over, the old guard passed on this information, and expressed the hope that the mine would not explode before the new guard's tour of duty was over.

It soon transpired that we were to rest in this area for several days before undertaking a series of marches across the Belgian frontier to Charleroi, and the inhabitants of Le-Grand-Fayt tried in every way to make the troops comfortable. On the Le-Petit-Fayt Road was a fairly large cemetery, containing graves of French, English, and German soldiers killed on various dates from 1914 to 1918. Many of the villagers told stories of bitter treatment by the Germans during their occupation, unwarrantable punishment being dealt out to those unfortunate enough to incur the displeasure of the German officials.

A Battalion parade ground was selected east of the church, between the Le-Petit-Fayt Road and the Petite-Helpe River, but training comprised principally route marching. On November 29 a muster parade was held, and the principles

nla.obj-128744504
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

upon which the Australian Forces were to be repatriated were explained to the Battalion. A little information was also given regarding our march to Charleroi.

On December 1, 1918, His Majesty King George IV., accompanied by the Prince of Wales and General Rawlinson and Staff of the 4th Army, visited the Australian Corps area. The troops of the 2nd Division were paraded in a field close to the northern side of the Marbaix-Maroilles main road, midway between the villages, where they were inspected by His Majesty en route from Avesnes to Maroilles.

On December 4, a wet and miserable day, we played another football match against the 28th Battalion, who won a fairly interesting game. Three days later another game was played between "A" and "B" Companies of the 27th Battalion, "B" Company winning.

Although of little interest to the reader in general, the story of our rest at Le-Grand-Fayt would be incomplete from the Battalion's point of view without a reference to the tremendous enthusiasm displayed by the troops in connection with the discovery by the authorities of a new kind of blanco for improving the appearance of our equipment, or, as the troops declared, for transforming new equipment into old.

We were ordered to paint our equipment with a paste made of clay and water, hang it out to dry and harden, then with a brush remove the surplus mud. Many an hour was spent in vain efforts to maintain a universal colour throughout the whole set of equipment. One could not help thinking of the times in the early days of the Somme fighting of 1916, when after practically wading through such mud, every speck of it had to be carefully removed at the earliest opportunity following our relief from the trenches. Now we had to carefully mix and paint our equipment with the old Somme curse!!

Route marching continued to be the principal training indulged in, from which it was generally surmised that some long marches still lay ahead of us.

On December 13 Lieutenant-Colonel F. R. Chalmers, D.S.O., returning from English leave, was appointed Acting G.O.C. the 7th Brigade, Major P. C. Raper taking over the temporary command of the Battalion.

nla.obj-128744922
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

On December 15 we received orders that the 7th Brigade would move by march route to the Marcinelle area, the march to commence on December 17 and conclude on December 20.

The destination of the 27th Battalion was Mont-sur-Marchienne, to which place Captain R. D. Southon, M.C., Lieutenant W. R. C. Coleman, M.C., Lieutenant C. J. Rollins, M.C., and Corporal J. C. Nettel had proceeded on December 8 to arrange for the billeting of the Battalion.

The recent rains, together with the constant stream of traffic moving towards the forward areas, left the roads in a wretched condition for marching, but this troubled us very little, as all were anxious to move into fresh surroundings.

The Battalion was astir very early on December 17, when the weather conditions, heavy showers at intervals, gave every promise of an extremely wet march, waterproof sheets being ordered to be carried in a handy position ready for use if required.

Our destination the first day was Beaufort, a compact little village situated about five miles due south of Maubeuge. Headed by the band and standard bearers carrying the Australian and Regimental flags, the Battalion left Le-Grand-Fayt shortly after 8 a.m., and reached Cartignies half an hour later, the G.O.Cs. of the Brigade and Division watching the Brigade column march past.

Immediately after crossing the Petite-Helpe River by the Dompierre Road, we halted for the first rest at 9 a.m. A second halt was made south of the village of Dompierre, and the third near St. Aubin, where the cookers were drawn into a field and lunch was issued to the troops. Resuming our march at 12 noon, we passed through Dourlers and Eclaibes to Beaufort, arriving at 2.30 p.m.

While resting south of Eclaibes we were met by guides from the billeting party, who, immediately upon reaching Beaufort, guided the companies to their respective billets.

The accommodation consisted chiefly of barns, but plenty of straw was available for beds. The people were very hospitable, and wherever possible made the officers and men very comfortable.

nla.obj-128745385
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

The Battalion Medical Officer (Captain C. J. Davis), temporarily attached during the absence on leave of Captain Matheson, was taken ill during the evening, and Captain D. A. A. Davis reported to the Battalion from the 7th Field Ambulance the following morning.

The Headquarters personnel were billeted in the music hall, but very few felt inclined to indulge in dancing after their long march, although the whole Battalion marched well during each stage of the day's journey.

The following morning at 9.15 a.m. we resumed our march to Cousolre, passing through the villages of Damousies, Obrechies, Quievelon, and Aibes en route.

Our billets at Beaufort were vacated at 8.45 a.m. in time for the Battalion to arrive at the Brigade starting point, the cross roads in the small village of Ropsies, immediately east of Beaufort, at 9.15 a.m. It was raining hard when the march commenced, and continued to do so practically the whole of the way.

The Battalion rested at Obrechies, again at a point south of Quievelon, and from the third halt, which was near the railway crossing the main Cousolre Road, continued on until reaching its destination at 1 p.m. No halt was made for lunch owing to the rain, but a hot drink was issued immediately following our arrival, and fires were lighted in the billets to enable the men to dry their clothes as much as possible. The British front line at the cessation of hostilities ran close to the village, and was part of the general line from which the 4th Army commenced its advance to the Rhine.

The Battalion was billeted in the town hall and several empty houses, principally in the north-eastern portion of the village.

We resumed the march the following morning in bright sunshine, our destination for the day being Thuin, passing through the villages of Bousignies and Leers-et-Fosteau en route.

The Battalion, starting from the cross roads immediately east of Cousolre at 8.10 a.m., marched to the Brigade starting point west of Bousignies, where a halt was called prior to

nla.obj-128745738
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

joining the Brigade column at 9.28 a.m. When crossing the French and Belgian frontier an unusually severe wind and rain storm was encountered, which lasted for about half an hour, after which the rain ceased and fine weather prevailed for the remainder of the day. The usual rests of ten minutes during each hour were taken, but the halt for an hour for lunch was abandoned, as the boys were very wet. Thuin was reached at 1 p.m., and our billets, situated about a mile beyond the town, half an hour later.

Although the town was fairly large, the Battalion had unfortunately been allotted a billeting area which offered very few facilities for comfort, but all ranks accepted the situation philosophically, realising that the next day's march would bring them to their ultimate destination. The "Gendarmerie" accommodated two companies and the band; the other two companies were accommodated in the hay lofts at a farm.

The nearer the troops approached to Charleroi, the greater became the number of their inquiries of the villagers as to the size of, and general conditions existing in, the famous Belgian town. Such encouraging descriptions were given, that had anything occurred to necessitate the Battalion's detention at Thuin for more than one day, it is probable that many of the boys would have been tempted to finish the journey unofficially.

It was raining steadily when at 8.45 a.m. on December 20, the Battalion commenced the last stage of the march to Mont-sur-Marchienne, the route being via Gozee and Bomeree railway crossing. Capt. Southon, as guide, met the Battalion near the railway crossing, and passing over the steep hill beyond the railway, laughingly described as "the last ridge," our destination was in sight. We marched through the Rue de Charleroi about noon, to the tune of "The Boys of the Dardanelles," and the many civilians lining the route tendered us a vociferous welcome.

The rapidity with which the troops were settled in their respective billets reflected great credit upon the complete and thorough manner in which Capt. Southon and his advance party had carried out their duties. The prize of 150 francs, promised to the company marching the best throughout the

nla.obj-128746072
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

four days' journey, was won by "D" Company, "C" Company being considered a very close second.

After disposing of their equipment, exploration of the new surroundings was indulged in, the troops being welcomed in every direction, many windows displaying notices bearing the words: "Welcome Our Brave Liberators." The hospitality was universal; civilians of all classes applied for the privilege of billeting the troops, in some cases the best bedrooms being placed at the disposal of the men.

Advantage was taken of the free tram ride into Charleroi, about two miles distant, where the large shopping centre and picture palaces were visited with interest. The scattering of troops throughout Mont-sur-Marchienne entailed considerable extra work on the N.C.O.'s, who were responsible for warning the men for the various duties they were required to perform.

While here, the A.I.F. Educational scheme was put into operation so far as the 27th Battalion was concerned. Educational classes were held under the supervision of Lieut. W. L. Davis, M.C., who was appointed Educational Officer. French, Book-keeping, and other subjects were taught, and later, arrangements were made whereby men were given the privilege of attending factories and workshops in the vicinity for a few hours each day, to enable them to get in touch again with the various trades which had formed their pre-war occupations. Only the training necessary for troops quartered in such a densely populated area was carried out, all time possible being given to the men to refresh their memories and fit themselves for civil occupations.

The chief leave centre was Brussels, about 60 miles due north of Charleroi, where a rest camp was established for the purpose of providing meals and a bed for those who cared to report there. Of the many interesting spots visited by the troops, Waterloo and Dinant are best remembered. The battlefield of Waterloo, where the famous battle was fought on June 18, 1815, is situated on the Charleroi-Brussels road, some 12 miles south of the last-named town. A large number of troops visited the battleground, where the guides pointed out the positions occupied by the troops engaged in that battle. Dinant, having a pre-war population of 7,490, is

nla.obj-128746474
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

prettily situated on the east banks of the River Meuse. During the great German onrush of 1914, the town was crippled by the invaders, and a great number of civilians were numerically slaughtered by machine gun fire.

Although leave was difficult to obtain, a few of the troops visited Cologne, and returned contented with having seen the famous Rhine River.

On December 24, 1918, H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, then attached to the Australian Corps, presented medals won by the troops of the 7th Brigade throughout the recent fighting. The Brigade was paraded on the 27th Battalion parade ground and witnessed the presentation, following which the troops marched past the Prince in column of route. Cpl. L. L. Buckley, Lance-Cpl. J. H. Davey, and Ptes. H. L. Montgomery, A. J. Hunt, C. L. Normington, and H. H. Carter were the members of the 27th Battalion decorated on this occasion.

Christmas Day was most pleasantly spent; the Company Officers provided an excellent dinner for their men, who also received the usual Christmas boxes from the Australian Comforts Fund. Among the expressions of good wishes for the festive season received by the Battalion was one from our ex-Corps Commander, General Birdwood.

On December 31, the Battalion was paraded for the purpose of being photographed by the Official Photographer, who, however, did not arrive to time, and the parade was dismissed. The Companies and a group of the Battalion Officers were photographed after his arrival some hours later.

nla.obj-128746855
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

CHAPTER XXXVI.

BACK TO AUSTRALIA.

The dawn of the New Year 1919 found the 27th Battalion still at Mont-sur-Marchienne, enjoying all the comforts that could be desired, and eagerly discussing the projected departure of the first draft to leave the Battalion for return to Australia.

An added interest was attached to training by the offer of a Cup, to be given by the Officers of the 27th Battalion, to the best platoon.

Recreational training consisted chiefly of football under Australian rules, every effort being made, by those interested in the 27th Battalion team, to arrange matches with teams holding practically unbeaten records throughout their services in France and Belgium. On January 3, our Battalion team met a representative team of the 48th Battalion, and won a keenly contested game by 4 goals. Despite our long run of brilliant football successes against the various Units comprising the 2nd Australian Division, it had long been held, and was generally accepted throughout the Battalion, that the 24th Battalion team was the champion of the Division. However, in a contest held on the afternoon of January 10, the 27th Battalion team defeated the 24th Battalion quite easily, the scores reading:

24th Battalion— 3 goals 4 behinds.
27th Battalion—11 goals 6 behinds.

On January 10, the following Officers left the Battalion en route for Australia:—Capts. Schramm and Newell, Lieuts. Read, Crewes, Arthur, Nordin, Summerfield, and Bertram.

In the New Year's Honours Despatch, the following members of the Battalion were listed as recipients of the Belgian Croix de Guerre:—Lieut. A. M. Moore, Sgt. H. Oldfield, Ptes. J. Maly and R. G. Traegar.

nla.obj-128747185
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

On January 11, the final competition for the Platoon Cup resulted in a splendid win by No. 6 Platoon, "B" Company; with "D" Company second, and "A" and "C" Companies third and fourth. Lieut.-Col. P. Currie, D.S.O., of the 28th Battalion, acted as sole judge throughout the competition.

At 1 p.m., January 15, the first draft to leave for Australia, one officer and 126 men, were paraded at Battalion Headquarters, where they were addressed by A/Brigadier Lieut.-Col. F. R. Chalmers, D.S.O., who in a very effective speech wished each and all "Bon Voyage."

On January 17, 1919, Lieut.-Col. Chalmers, D.S.O., resumed the command of the Battalion.

On January 20, a Brigade parade and presentation of medals was carried out in the square at Marcinelle, Lieut. A. M. Moore and Pte. R. G. Traeger receiving the Belgian Croix de Guerre.

Two days later a representative team of the 7th Brigade played a football match against a team from the 6th Brigade, the final scores, following a very interesting game, being:—

6th Brigade—3 goals 4 behinds.
7th Brigade—7 goals 8 behinds.

Consequent upon the return to Australia of men in the Motor Transport and other special branches of the service, members of the Battalion, not eligible for return for some time, were detached to fill the vacancies thus occasioned. This, and the departure of our own drafts towards the first quotas, depleted the strength of the Battalion, and incidentally the whole Division.

Evidences of the strong friendships which had been formed between the Belgian civilians and the troops were shown when many of the boys, loathe to leave their friends, decided to forego their priority and allow others to return in their stead. The departure of the troops from Charleroi signalled a general holiday for many of the civilians who flocked to the station in hundreds to bid farewell to the boys whose friendship they valued so much. Thoughtful to the last, they prepared sandwiches and comforts to carry the boys over the long journey to the coast.

On January 25, Major W. S. Hosking, M.C., Lieut. A. M. Moore, Croix de Guerre, and 45 other ranks left the Battalion en route for Australia.

nla.obj-128747632
National Library of Australia

The blue and brown diamond : a history of the 27th Battalion Australian Imperial Force, 1915-1919

On February 2, following a special request by Lieut.-Col. Chalmers, Sgt. H. M. Skinner, accompanied by Pte. R. Barrington, the Battalion Official Photographer, left Mont-sur-Marchienne for the purpose of photographing the scattered graves of members of the Battalion who had fallen on the various battlefields of France and Belgium. Despite the difficulties encountered throughout the trip, many photographs were obtained, and copies were subsequently forwarded to the next-of-kin or near relations of the deceased soldiers.

The remainder of the time spent at Mont-sur-Marchienne passed all too quickly, every day being made most interesting by some particular event, either in connection with visits to the surrounding towns and villages, or the various sports meetings held throughout the Corps area.

Troops continued to leave the Battalion from time to time for return to Australia, until the Battalion personnel became very small in number, and following a minor re-organisation of the 7th Brigade on February 3, the 7th Trench Mortar Battery and the 27th and 28th Battalions became one Battalion under the command of Lieut.-Col. F. R. Chalmers, D.S.O. The Brigade was again re-organised on March 14, when the 5th, 6th, and 7th Brigades were amalgamated into one Brigade group and placed under the command of the G.O.C. the 5th Brigade.

The 7th Brigade then became one Battalion under the command of Lieut.-Col. W. E. Davis, M.C., and was known as the 7th A.I. Brigade Battalion.

On April 9, Lieut.-Col. F. R. Chalmers, D.S.O., left the Battalion for England, en route to Australia. Prior to his departure he gave a message to all ranks, in which he expressed great appreciation of the loyalty shown to him by Officers, N.C.O.'s, and men, during his command. Following eulogistic references to the fighting qualities, morale, discipline, and chivalry that characterised the Battalion's services abroad, he concluded with the hope that his previously happy association with his men would continue in the future, when all had returned safely to Australia and their civilian state.

On May 14, a ceremonial parade of the Australian Corps was held near Chatelet, and following the inspection by the Corps Commander, General Hobbs, a march past with fixed bayonets was carried out, the General taking the salute. Several thousands of civilians assembled to witness this last parade of the Australians in Belgium.

nla.obj-128748117
National Library of Australia

On May 20, 1919, the final draft of the "Blue and Brown Diamonds," attached to No. 55 Quota, left Charleroi for England, en route to Australia. Capt. R. Southon, M.C., together with Sgts. T. Whelan, M.S.M., H. M. Skinner, M.M., F. Wilton, and T. R. Bampton, constituted the Battalion cadre to convey records to England. Capt. Southon, however, was detained at Charleroi for further duty, but rejoined the draft at Havre in time to accompany it to England on May 28. Upon reaching the camp at Sutton-Veny, the cadres attached to the quota were immediately dispatched to London.

On June 4, 1919, Capt. Southon and Sgt. Whelan finally handed over to the Australian Records Section, London, the 27th Battalion's Records, the compilation of which was performed, in a large measure, during their long services as Adjutant and Orderly Room Sergeant.

APPENDICES

nla.obj-128749306
National Library of Australia

TRIBUTES

FROM THE COMMANDING OFFICERS.

LIEUT.-COL. W. DOLLMAN, V.D.

As the first Commanding Officer of the 27th Battalion, A.I.F., I venture to express my appreciation of the honour such an appointment conferred upon me. My recollection of those early days of 1915, when I was first posted to command a unit, to be brought into being, is very keen to-day. I had to recommend the appointment of all officers, post them to their various duties, select the non-commissioned officers and specialists, and mould the unit from enthusiastic recruits into a disciplined body fit for active service. The task was interesting, though arduous, but the general good feeling amongst all ranks and the high spirit which animated everybody smoothed out many difficulties, and despite occasional problems hard of solution, we left Adelaide well equipped and set our faces to a task new to nearly all of us. How that task was performed this History serves to show, but of my personal feelings as Commanding Officer of the Unit from its mobilisation until I left it in August, 1916, I desire to make brief reference. The Battalion trained hard and effectively in Egypt, and its work on Gallipoli was distinguished by thoroughness and initiative. The splendid work accomplished in making our trench line an effective defence and the remarkable cleanliness and satisfactory sanitation gained the approval of all visiting staffs. The valuable service rendered by the Unit in the early days of the evacuation period gained a special commendation from Gen. Sir A. Godley, at that time our Divisional Commander. The work in Egypt in the early part of 1916 was hard and exacting, and the news of our sailing orders for France came as a welcome surprise. Very few days elapsed between our arrival in the North of France and our first occupation of the trenches facing "Fritz," and the work and service of all ranks in this new phase of their military service was in the highest degree satisfactory. Our subsequent service in the Messines sector gave us new experiences, and the later march to the Somme and our participation in the big advance proved conclusively the strength and value of the 27th Battalion.

I found and made many friends among all ranks, and I esteem at a high value my association with the Unit, and in all sincerity I record my humble opinion that the 27th Battalion was second to no other unit in the British Imperial Forces.

nla.obj-128749653
National Library of Australia

LIEUT.-COL. J. C. F. SLANE, D.S.O., V.D.

To those lads who did the deeds that are recorded in this little book do I dedicate these few words of appreciation.

What better knowledge of men could one require than that which comes through living and suffering with them through years of war, and such war as it has never before been the lot of man to experience?

Now, to know on intimate terms, such men as those makers of History who provided the material for this book is more than a privilege; it is an honour of the highest order and an honour which I prize above all others.

It is with some shame that I recall my feelings of the night of September 10, 1915, the night of our landing at Gallipoli; feelings of doubt and uneasiness because of the very short and inadequate period of training which our lads had undergone. The first few days in the line at Cheshire Ridge dispelled all those doubts and filled me with a confidence which was fully justified by the subsequent behaviour of the "Diggers" of the Twenty Seventh.

It soon became evident to me that the soldierly qualities and high courage of our lads more than compensated for any lack of training, and when, a few months later, they charged at Pozieres and carried the highest position on the Somme Battlefields, they proved, not only to me, but to all the world, that no finer soldiers were to be found in Europe.

During my tenure of command from Pozieres until after Passchendaele my admiration for the "Digger" developed until it became a reverence, and, whatever faults he has, the "Digger" will always remain to me the personification of chivalry and valour.

I shall never record a statue of Mars as true art unless it wears an Australian hat and a blue and brown diamond!

I take this opportunity of expressing my thanks to all who served with me for their loyalty and unwavering support, and to congratulate them on our long succession of victories without a single failure.

To those of us who have remained behind in Gallipoli, France, and Belgium, awaiting the last "Reveille," do I pay my deepest tribute of respect; may their memory never fade. They include many of my dearest friends, and to their bereaved ones do I extend my heartfelt sympathy. In conclusion, let me join with Colonels Dollman and Chalmers in taking off our hats to those "who fought with us upon Saint Crispin's Day."

nla.obj-128749955
National Library of Australia

LIEUT.-COL. F. R. CHALMERS, C.M.G., D.S.O.

My association with the "Boys" of the 27th Battalion, A.I.F., extending from May, 1915, until April, 1919, will ever remain the most pleasant of my life. In connection with this fitting record of their achievements on the battlefields of France and Belgium I am grasping the opportunity to pay a tribute to their splendid work and sterling qualities "Over There." It has been my privilege to rub shoulders with men who were endowed with the finest principles of manhood, many of whom, alas, I shall never meet again. I feel that I can never thank them sufficiently for their loyalty and good fellowship during the whole time I was privileged to command them.

Throughout the evolutionary phases of the Great War, from the eyeopening days of GALLIPOLI, the First SOMME Offensive, the trying and bitter experiences of the winter of 1916-1917. The dark days immediately following the German advance, 1918, until the victorious advance of the Allies, August, 1918, I was spared to share with them the fortune and misfortune that have been their lot, and I know they can fight uphill as well as down. The battles of POZIERES, FLERS, WARLENCOURT, LAGNICOURT, BULLECOURT, POLYGON WOOD, ZONNEBEKE, BROODSEINDE RIDGE, MORLANCOURT, VILLERS BRETONNEUX, WARFUSSEE, ABANCOURT, FRAMERVILLE, BIACHES, HAUT ALLAINES, MONT ST. QUENTIN, GRANDCOURT, MONTBREHAIN, the stepping-stones of the Battalion's fame, are all worthy of tribute from a far abler pen than mine, to the gallantry and heroism displayed by all who took part in them.

Off the field the "Boys" proved themselves clean in sport, whilst their chivalry commanded the everlasting respect of the women and children of France and Belgium.

All my life I shall look back with pride to the days when they were my comrades-in-arms, and whilst enjoying the peace which they in their unselfish sacrifice, did so much to establish, they will ever remain to me friends and comrades-in-arms.

nla.obj-128750418
National Library of Australia

LIST OF DECORATIONS

Won by Members of the 27th Battalion, A.I.F.

[Supplied officially from Base Records, Melbourne.]

Companion of St. Michael and St. George.

Lieut.-Col. Chalmers, F. R.

Distinguished Service Order.

Major Brownell, H. P.
Lieut.-Col. Chalmers, F. R.
Major Devonshire, W. P.
Major (T.) Hosking, W. S.
Lieut.-Col. Slane, J. C. F.

Order of the British Empire.

Capt. Bath, C. H.

Military Cross and Bar.

Capt. Elder, J. D.
Capt. Julge, P. E.

Military Cross.

Lieut. Campbell, H. McD.
Lieut. Colman, W. R. G.
Lieut. Crewes, K. R.
Lieut. Davies, W. L.
Lieut. Dickens, W. J.
Lieut. Ditchburne, G. L.
Lieut. Durdin, A. B.
Capt. Gallasch, A. V.
Lieut. Harris, L. A.
Major (T.) Hosking, W. S.
Lieut. Jarvis, N. L.
Lieut. Lampard, V. W.
Lieut. Lapthorne, J. H.
Capt. Malpas, J. S.
Lieut. McCann, C. C. J.
Lieut. Neale, H. R.
QM/H/Capt. Newell, F. B.
Lieut. Opie, A. M.
Lieut. Read, W.
Lieut. Rollins, C. J.
Lieut. Russell, P. L.
Lieut. Sladdin, R. S.
Capt. Southon, R. D.
Capt. Willshire, W. S.
Lieut. Woods, S. S.
Capt. Wright, J. L.

Medal for Valor (Italian) (Order of Saint Lazaus)

Capt. Dey, G.

Distinguished Conduct Medal.

5, C.S.M. Adair, C. M.
2/Lieut. Bartsch, J.
2593A, Pte. Bonython, R. L.
2463, Sgt. Buck, H. T.
257, Pte. Butler, R. W.
6555, Cpl. Davey, J. H.
5845, Sgt. Grant, R. H.
4439, Cpl. Gross, C. C.
5112, Sgt. Gully, G. E.
4728, T/Cpl. Healey, W.
6274A, L/Cpl. Johnson, E. J.
1164, Cpl. Kealy, R. J.
Lieut. Lynn, H. C.
6602, Sgt. McDonald, T. W.
6310A, L/Sgt. Pearce, E. C.
5889, Sgt. Peterson, C.
5062, Sgt. Ryan, T.
913, Pte. Schenscher, F. J.
3281, Cpl. Sneyd, L.
4520, Pte. Snook, F. H.
Lieut. Stewart, A. H.
1794, C.S.M. Young, W. R.

Meritorious Service Medal.

2579, C.S.M. Anderson, A.
2580, Cpl. Appelby, R. R.
2584, ER/S/Sgt. Bartlett, J. V.
4560, Dvr. Ellery, E.
575, Pte. Gasmier, M. H.
3122, Sgt. (T.) Goodwin, H. V.
2173, ER/S/Sgt. Hart, G. W.
1534, Sgt. Irving, H. V. C.
3637, Pte. John, W. D.
4468, Pte. Ledgard, J. E.
1599, ER/WO Newton, H. W.
2755, Cpl. Pavy, C. F.
1999, Sgt. Whelan, T. M.

Military Medal and Bar.

Lieut. Ferguson, A. V.
2761B, Cpl. Pike, G. L.
Lieut. Stewart, J.
1794, C.S.M. Young, W. R.

nla.obj-128750942
National Library of Australia

Military Medal.

5551, L/Cpl. Andrews, J. S.
2849, Cpl. Baker, F. J. J.
Lieut. Bennett, R. P.
3460B, Pte. Bott, C. J. S.
2372B, T/Sgt. Boughen, F. R.
22323, Cpl. Bourke, M. T.
2123A, T/Cpl. Bridgland, J. L.
4079, Dvr. Bruce, R. R.
5318, Pte. Bryan, W.
3040, L/Sgt. Buckley, L. L.
4390, L/Cpl. Buik, A.
5104, ER/2/Cpl. Burdett, H. W. E.
2375B, Sgt. Burgess, L. H.
3043, Pte. Burns, G.
4682, Pte. Carter, H. H.
Lieut. Carter, J. V.
5562, L/Cpl. Carter, S. G.
1672, Cpl. Chappel, J. H.
2609B, Cpl. Clarke, G. F.
6547A, T/Sgt. Coleman, C.
2622B, Pte. Crispe, W. B.
6857, L/Cpl. Davies, G. C.
3477, Pte. Davies, J. T.
5330, Cpl. Dawe, A. L.
4697, L/Cpl. Delo, E. P. A.
3794, Sgt. Dick, R. L.
2630B, Pte. Dowd, P. J.
3100, Spr. Edmonds, N. L.
2/Lieut. Eldridge, C. C.
794, Cpl. Felstead, L. J.
2641, Cpl. Fidge, E. O.
2647, L/Cpl. Fyfe, H. T.
2650, R.Q.S. Gallagher, H. H.
1873, Pte. Golding, A.
4719, Pte. Gray, P. C.
3504, C.S.M. Green, H. A.
3125, Pte. Greenshields, G. W.
314, Spr. Griffiths, T. A.
94, Cpl. Haines, N. C. R.
585, L/Cpl. Hards, Wm.
1626, Pte. Harris, W. J.
93, Pte. Harrison, M. R.
2846, Cpl. Harrison, P. J.
4800, Pte. Hirschausen, S. F.
6264, Pte. Hobby, L. R.
2370, Pte. Holland, L. J.
Capt. (T.) Horwood, R. G.
Lieut. Hull, S. C.
5361, Pte. Hunt, A. J.
343, Cpl. Hunt, W. H.
6105, Pte. Jarrett, H. M.
3637, Pte. John, W. D.
4458, Ftr. Johnson, C. R.
108, Sgt. Johnson, L. A.
2696A, Pte. Jones, W. V.
846, L/Cpl. Kenyon, R. S.
5886A, Pte. King, W.
4828, Pte. Law, V. E.
1946, Pte. Lilley, H. H.
3204, C.S.M. Lockwood, J.
2259, Sgt. Lugg, J.
4741, Pte. Lundstrom, J. E.
3625, Pte. Maguire, A. J.
2190, Cpl. Malone, M. J.
3212, A/Sgt. Marcus, W. T. G.
Lieut. Marriott, H.
2388, Cpl. Mason, C. A. R.
2442B, L/Cpl. Masters, C. A.
135, Cpl. Meilish, W. W.
1740, Pte. Mellor, T.
Lieut. Minnis, T. L.
5442, Pte. Montgomerie, H. L.
3366, Cpl. Montgomery, R. R.
3553, L/Cpl. Murphy, B. F.
4481, Spr. McKelvie, P. L.
387, Sgt. McLean, I. L.
16767, Pte. Nickels, A. M.
5907, L/Cpl. Normington, C. L.
3567A, Pte. Nutt, G. G.
2407, Pte. O'Dea, C. J.
660, Sgt. Oldfield, E.
6867, Pte. Pengelly, W. P.
5889, Sgt. Peterson, C.
2760A, L/Sgt. Phillips, J. H.
672, Sgt. Pickett, C. M. G.
5054, Cpl. Pike, J. L.
2/Lieut. Polkinghorne, J. G.
6315A, L/Sgt. Pridham, E.
3585B, Sgt. Priest, J. H.
2765B, Sgt. Pullen, E. A.
Lieut. Read, W.
6146, L/Cpl. Richardson, P. G.
901, Pte. Riding, G.
4755, L/Cpl. Roberts, R.
6149, Sgt. (A.) Roberts, R.
Lieut. Robertson, J. D.
4198, Pte. Robinson, R. G.
531/61255, Cpl. Rollens, W. L.
1767, Sgt. Royals, W. H.
Lieut. Russell, P. L.
2568A, Sgt. Schenscher, C. F. B.
8837, L/Cpl. Scott, W. B.
4514, L/Cpl. Shortt, H. G.
2865B, Pte. Simpson, R. J.
4210, Sgt. Skinner, H. M.
1570, Sgt. Slocombe, A. C.
192, Sgt. Smith, W. G.
2483B, Pte. Smith, W. M.
4522, Sgt. Sparrow, R. G. B.
6137, ER/2/Cpl. Spry, J. B.
4215, T/Cpl. Stenghel, F. S.
195, Pte. Stone, A.
5402, Pte. Summerton. G.
Lieut. Taylor, E. D.
1991, Sgt. Thompson, A.
4227, Pte. Thorpe, J.
2234, Cpl. Tomich, J.
948, Pte. Tymons, P. W.
2817, Pte. Vale, A.
2000A, ER/Sgt. Wilkinson, A. H.
235, ER/2/Cpl. Willson, W. R.
5098, Pte. Wilson P. R.
994, Sgt. Wilson, P. S.
964, Pte. Winter, D.
2244, Cpl. Wyatt, C. H.
5101, L/Cpl. Wylie, W. B.
3505A, Pte. Yarrow, J. M.
3634, Cpl. Young, J.

Croix de Guerre.

3013, Pte. Barry, A. H.
Lieut. Galway, J.
Lieut. Lawson, V. W.
132, Pte. Maly, J.
Lieut. Moore, A. M.
663, Sgt. Oldfield, H.
6335, Pte. Traiger, R. G.

Page 236
nla.obj-128751479
National Library of Australia

"OUR GLORIOUS DEAD"

[Supplied officially from Base Records, Melbourne.]

6302, Pte. Aanonsen, K. D. of Pneum.
2330, Cpl. Adam, G. B. K. in A.
4982, Pte. Adams, C. H. M. K. in A.
6707, Pte. Adams, G. A. D. Bron.-Pneum.
4051, Pte. Adams, L. R. K. in A.
2576, Pte. Ahern, J. P. K. in A.
4971, L/Cpl. Aitken, R. A. S. K. in A.
1611A, Pte. Akerlind, C. A. K. in A.
2551, Pte. Alexander, H. L. K. in A.
1067, Pte. Allen, C. H. K. in A.
1878, Cpl. Allen, G. W. D. of W.
5302, Pte. Allen, W. S. D. of W.
4370, Pte. Allmond, L. C. K. in A.
4052, Pte. Aloe, J. K. in A.
497, Pte. Ames, R. K. in A.
421, Pte. Anderson, K. C. K. in A.
6037, Pte. Andrews, H. G. K. in A.
6285, Pte. Angove, O. C. K. in A.
6283A, Pte. Angus, R. H. K. in A.
4663, Pte. Annells, A. H. K. in A.
Lieut. Armstrong, G. K. in A.
974, Pte. Aspinall, J. R. K. in A.
499, Pte. Atkins, J. R. K. in A.
3755, Pte. Atkinson, G. H. K. in A.
5795, Pte. Auld, T. S. D of W.
4374, Pte. Axon, H. L. K. in A.
5796, Pte. Aylett, F. T. L. K. in A.
1811, Pte. Ayliffe, G. B. K. in A.
6537, Cpl. Ayliffe, W. H. K. in A.
6/2279, Pte Ayre, W. C. K. in A.

1880, Sgt. Badger, D. G. J. K. in A.
5437, Pte. Baker, P. D. of W.
3011, Pte. Baker, W. H. K. in A.
2330, Cpl. Barber, W. D. of W.
6919, Pte. Barbery, N. D. of W.
6762, Pte. Barnard, S. H. K. in A.
6784, Pte. Barnes, J. T. Drowned at Sea.
3759, Pte. Barrow, W. D. of Purpusa.
2583B, Pte. Barry, J. J. D. of W.
6323A, Pte. Barry, L. J. K. in A.
4059, Pte. Bartlett, G. J. F. K. in A.
3016, Pte. Bastian, T. J. S. K. in A.
270, Sgt. Bates, E. W. D. of W.
1506, Pte. Bates, H. A. K. in A.
1884, Pte. Bates, H. S. K. in A.
2329A, Sgt. Batt, G. D. of W.
757, Pte. Baumgarten, J. D. of W.
2764, L/Cpl. Bawden, C. D. of W.
3760, Pte. Beaglehole, P. K. in A.
2585B, Pte. Beale, L. C. K. in A.
3019, Pte. Beaton, L. R. K. in A.
2334, Pte. Beattie, A. R. D. of W. France.
3458, Pte. Beattie, G. D. of Disease.
6562, Pte. Beck, I. S. K. in A.
504, Pte. Becker, W. O. K. in A.
2112, Pte. Beenham, T. C. K. in A.
2515, Pte. Beer, E. W. K. in A.
5556, Pte. Beinke, J. W. D. of W.
505, Pte. Bell, C. H. K. in A.

2332, Pte. Bell, L. A. K. in A.
2588B, Pte. Bell, W. S. K. in A.
5557, Pte. Bellis, E. K. in A.
273, Pte. Bennett, S. C. K. in A.
5308, Pte. Bennie, W. C. K. in A.
744, Pte. Benssor, H. D. of W.
4063, Pte. Bentley, T. J. K. in A.
507, Pte. Berriman, C. C. K. in A.
3017, Pte. Berryman, F. J. K. in A.
746, L/Cpl. Berzin, G. K. in A.
269, Spr. Bigg, L. S. D. of W.
508, Pte. Bird, A. W. K. in A.
6670, Pte. Bird, J. S. K. in A.
5805, Pte. Birrell, T. D. of Influenza.
6413, Pte. Bishop, F. S. K. in A.
4066A, Pte. Bitters, A. W. K. in A.
Lieut. Blacket, J. A. K. in A.
Capt. Blacket, J. W. K. in A.
4351, Sgt. Blackham, P. H. D. of W.
4986, Pte. Blacksell, J. A. D. of W.
3023, Pte. Blacksell, W. R. K. in A.
3763, Pte. Blake, S. K. in A.
5313, Pte. Blieschke, F. E. D. of W.
1100, Pte. Blight, A. K. in A.
6545, Pte. Blight, W. J. K. in A.
258, Pte. Blinkhorn, B. K. in A.
4559, L/Cpl. Boardman, R. J. K. in A.
11, Pte. Boland, F. D. of W.
2336, L/Cpl. Boomer, P. C. F. K. in A.
Lieut. Boorn, R. H. D. of W.
510, Pte. Bootes, C. E. K. in A.
266, Pte. Boothey, F. D. Broncho-Pneum.
4070, Pte. Borthwick, R. K. in A.
1038, Pte. Bosisto, G. R. K. in A.
Lieut. Botten, R. H. K. in A.
3335, Pte. Bourke, T. K. in A.
6043, Pte. Bowden, W. A. J. D. of W.
2334, Pte. Bowley, A. W. D. of W.
2594A, Pte. Bowman, H. P. K. in A.
1890, Pte. Bown, A. H. K. in A.
6543A, Pte. Boxall, A. H. K. in A.
511, Pte. Boyce, A. R. K. in A.
2453, Pte. Branford, L. W. K. in A.
4656, L /Cpl. Branson, L. J. K. in A.
5317, Pte. Brisbane, C. D. of Disease.
1894, Pte. Brittenden, F. S. K. in A.
3034, Pte. Brooks, A. E. K. in A.
2125, Pte. Brooks, J. B. K. in A.
272, Pte. Brooks, J. E. K. in A.
516, Pte. Brown, C. C. W. K. in A.
1895, Pte. Brown, D. V. D. of W.
2600, Pte. Brown, F. K. in A.
4385, Pte. Brown, H. G. D. of W.
6772A, Pte. Brown, H. H. P. K.in A.
2126, Sgt. Brown, W. K. in A.
6219A, Pte. Brown, W. C. P. K. in A.
2599, Pte. Brown, W. H. K. in A.
6792, Pte. Browne, J. H. K. in A.
Lieut. Brownell, L. D. of W.
5318, Pte. Bryan, W., M.M. K. in A.

nla.obj-128751976
National Library of Australia

2601B, Pte. Buckenara, L. A. K. in A.
6042, Buckley, C. K. in A.
6294A, Pte. Budd, H. K. in A.
5811, Pte. Budge, J. K. in A.
3771, L/Cpl. Bulbeck, C. G. F. K. in A.
754, L/Cpl. Bungey, V. G. D. of W.
3942, Pte. Burford, A. R. K. in A.
313, Pte. Burgoyne, E. K. in A.
6408A, Pte. Burnett, A. K. in A.
3465, Pte. Burrett, J. R. K. in A.
5319, Butcher, M. D. of W.
4674, Pte. Butcher, R. G. D. of W.
20, Pte. Butler, F. D. of W.
1656, Sgt. Butler, F. O. D. of W.
4675, Pte. Butler, S. H. K. in A.
1899, Pte. Butterick, L. M. K. in A.
1594, Pte. Byars, W. J. K. in A.

1021, Pte. Cairns, E. J. D. of W.
1824, Pte. Calder, H. G. K. in A.
Lieut. Caldwell, D. W. K. in A.
760, Sgt. Caley-Smith, O. E. K. in A.
3047, Pte. Callander, A. S. K. in A.
2339, Pte. Cameron, A. M. K. in A.
295, Pte. Cameron, H. D. of Disease.
Lieut. Campbell, H. McD., M.C. D. of W.
761, Pte. Campbell, T. M. D. of Pneum.
6799, Pte. Carlson, C. D. of Illness.
521, L/Cpl. Carman, C. C. K. in A.
38, Sgt. Carr, F. P. K. in A.
6, C.S.M. Carr, W. J. P. K. in A.
4795, Pte. Carriss, H. J. D. of W.
4396, Pte. Carroll, J. J. K. in A.
1019, Pte. Carseldine, H. E. D. of W.
5815, Pte. Carter, G. E. K. in A.
533, Pte. Carter, S. F. K. in A.
996, Pte. Caston, H. K. in A.
3055, Cpl. Causer, F. D. of W. (Accident).
2345, Pte. Cederberg, R. L. K. in A.
43, Pte. Chalklen, T. W. K. in A.
4397, Pte. Chalmers, T. McK. K. in A.
5817, L/Cpl. Chaloner, T. K. in A.
3776, Pte. Chapple, C. C. K. in A.
766, Pte. Charlton, J. H. K. in A.
3469, Sgt. Chinner, W. P. K. in A.
5688, Pte. Church, F. T. R. K. in A.
1679, Pte. Clancy, J. K. in A.
5323, Pte. Clapp, E. K. in A.
3470B, Pte. Clare, R. B. K. in A.
986, Sgt. Clark, H. E. K. in A.
52, Pte. Clarke, A. J. S. K. in A.
3063, Pte. Clarke, P. K. in A.
1676, Pte. Clarke, W. W. A. K. in A.
6798, Pte. Clasohm, S. E. D. of W.
4357, Pte. Clayton, P. A. K. in A.
2611, Dvr. Clerke, R. R. D. of W.
3788, Pte. Clift, C. A. K. in A.
3787, Pte. Clift, W. J. K. in A.
3065, Pte. Clifton, J. E. D. of W.
278, Pte. Clues, T. K. in A.
4687, Pte. Clutterbuck, A. C. K. in A.
525, Pte. Cochrane, A. D. D. of W.
1627A, Pte. Cockrum, T. G. K. in A.
2389, L/Cpl. Coghill, R. K. in A.
6300A, Pte. Cohen, G. D. of W.
3471, Pte. Colbert, E. J. K. in A.
1812, Pte. Colbert, W. (alias Mathews, W.) D. of Disease.
42, Sgt. Colbey, A. G. K. in A.
2612B, Pte. Cole, S. J. D. of W.
4245, Pte. Coller, W. K. in A.
2346, Pte. Collins, B. E. D. of Disease.
6064, Pte. Collins, G. H. K. in A.
6065, Pte. Collins, N. R. K. in A.
2613B, Pte. Collisson, F. N. K. in A.
3782, Pte. Colmer, H. K. in A.
536, Cpl. Concannon, A. J. K. in A.
2457, Pte. Condon, P. K. in A.
2547, Pte. Condon, P. (alias Galvin) K. in A.
3066, Pte. Conigrave, A. H. K. in A.
2021, Pte. Connelly, W. C. Died of Heart Disease.
5812A, Pte. Connor, C. D. of W.
4092, Pte. Connor, W. K. in A.
6054, Pte. Constable, T. F. K. in A.
4094A, Pte. Conway, H. M. D. of W.
6303, Pte. Cook, A. J. D. of Bronch.
5106, Pte. Cooke, W. H. K. in A.
4689, Pte. Cooper, H. D. of W.
770, Pte. Cope, J. D. C. K. in A.
3228, Dvr. Coper, G. W. D. of W.
49A, Pte. Cormack, R. K. in A.
5329, Pte. Cornelius, A. K. in A.
4690, Pte. Corner, H. R. D. of W.
4097, Pte. Cornish, J. S. K. in A.
2480, Pte. Cottle, C. D. K. in A.
2/Lieut. Coulter, R. B. D. of W.
4404, Pte. Coward, A. T. K. in A.
1825, Pte. Cowles, H. P. D. of W.
3473B, Pte. Cox, C. K. in A.
534, Pte. Cox, C. C. C. K. in A.
3067, Pte. Coxon, F. E. K. in A.
32, Pte. Craddock, S. K. in A.
3070, Pte. Crane, F. K. in A.
2465, Pte. Creedon, D. K. in A.
3072, Pte. Creedon, J. V. K. in A.
4405, Pte. Crettenden, A. G. K. in A.
4996, Cpl. Critchley, H. P. K. in A.
53, Pte. Crossman, W. A. T. D. of W.
6059, Pte. Cullen, F. K. in A.
4406, Pte. Cullen, W. E. H. D. of W.
292, L/Cpl. Cunningham, E. J. K. in A.
Major Cunningham, T. R. K. in A.
6803, Pte. Currie, F. B. K. in A.
4100, Pte. Curtin, A. K. in A.

2844, Pte. Dann, J. F. D. of W.
5827, Pte. Darroch, W. K. in A.
6857, L/Cpl. Davies, G. C., M.M. K. in A.
778, Pte. Davies, H. E. Accid. K., England.
6402, Pte. Davies, R. W. K. in A.
779, Sgt. Davies, W. A. D. of W.
3075, Pte. Davis, A. W. K. in A.
3478, Pte. Davis, F. K. in A.
6314A, Pte. Davis, F. C. K. in A.
4409, Pte. Davis, R. W. K. in A.
2027, Pte. Davison, E. G. K. in A.
297, Cpl. Davison, H. K. K. in A.
3079, Pte. Dawes, A. J. S. K. in A.
3084, Pte. Dawson, T. J. K. in A.
4695, Pte. Day, A. L. K. in A.
2627, Pte. Deacon, E. K. in A.
2/Lt. Degenhardt, F. E. D. of W.
2354, Sgt. Delbridge, S. R. K. in A.
4697, L/Cpl. Delo, E. P. A., M.M. K. in A.
6233A, Pte. Dempsey, J. V. D. of W.
3793, Pte. Devitt, J. F. K. in A.
1080, Cpl. Dickinson, V. K. K. in A.
3795, Pte. Dickson, C. W. K. in A.
2346, Pte. Dickson, F. I. K. in A.
298, Sgt. Dillon, J. K. in A.
6276A, L/Cpl. Dindeen, L. C. K. in A.
1915, Pte. Doherty, J. K. in A.
4272, Pte. Dohnt, A. K. in A.
3797, L/Cpl. Donovan, J. D. D. of W.
1912, Pte. Dorling, A. J. D. of W.
4700, Pte. Dorling, A. R. G. K. in A.
1913, Pte. Dorling, H. S. K. in A.
6239, Pte. Dowd, P. J. K. in A.
5566, Pte. Dowle, G. A. K. in A.
6074, Pte. Downton, A. E. K. in A.
5674, Pte. Draper, H. G. G. K. in A.
6807, Pte. Drummond, R. E. K. in A.
6243A, Pte. Duckmanton, N. A. K. in A.
549, L/Sgt. Duffield, A. L. K. in A.

nla.obj-128752598
National Library of Australia

6240, Pte. Duffield, A. L. K. in A.
2348, Pte. Dunbar, C. T. K. in A.
545, Pte. Dunbar, S. M. K. in A.
550, L/Cpl. Dunn, R. K. in A.
4702, Cpl. Durbridge, L. T. D. of W.
546, Pte. Dutton, H. K. in A.

4109, Pte. Earls, F. B. K. in A.
4412, Pte. Earls, F. P. K. in A.
3803, Pte. Earls, J. C. D. of W.
3804, Pte. Earls, J. J. K. in A.
1914, L/Cpl. Easther, A. B. D. of W.
2139, Pte. Ede, C. F. K. in A.
6318, Pte. Edge, R. R. D. of Disease
6557A, Pte. Edlington, A. R. D. of W.
2/Lieut. Edson, C. R. D. of W.
4703, Pte. Edwards, C. C. K. in A.
2142, Pte. Edwards, F. E. D. of W.
4704, Cpl. Edwards, P. G. K. in A.
3101, Pte. Edyvean, R. K. in A.
5837A, Pte. Egan, F. Y. K. in A.
3104, L/Cpl. Eglinton, C. R. K. in A.
1693, Pte. Ek, E. K. in A.
4417, Pte. Eley, E. G. D. of W.
4561, Cpl. Ellery, E. J. K. in A.
2635B, Pte. Elleway, E. J. D. of W.
5836A, Pte. Ellice, B. E. D. of W.
6523, Pte. Ellis, C. H. K. in A.
3936, Pte. Ellis, R. G. K. in A.
3105, Pte. Eriksson, J. H. K. in A.
2404B, Pte. Evans, T. J. K. in A.
1918, Pte. Evans, V. A. D. of Disease
3810, Pte. Evans, W. K. in A.
5003, Pte. Eveillard, F. K. in A.
2355, Cpl. Everard, W. I. K. in A.

308, Pte. Fahey, E. J. D. of W.
3812, Pte. Fancelli, C. O. K. in A.
3813, Pte. Farrant, H. G. K. in A.
6320, Pte. Farrant, J. L. Deceased
3107, Pte. Farrell, J. K. in A.
1919, Pte. Farrell, R. K. in A.
3484B, Pte. Ferguson, J. M. K. in A.
6082, Pte. Fergusson, M. D. of W.
6097, Pte. Feuins, P. H. K. in A.
3485B, Pte. Fiedler, J. F. K. in A.
6246, Pte. Finn, C. D. K. in A.
6247, Fisher, H. J. K. in A.
1810, Pte. Fischer, H. B. F. K. in A.
1701, Pte. Fitzsimons, W. L. K. in A.
6081, Pte. Flavel, B. L. K. in A.
4708, Pte. Fleming, D. H. K. in A.
3111, L/Cpl. Flett, J. R. K. in A.
2283, Pte. Flynn, W. J. K. in A.
2643B, Pte. Foggo, A. R. K. in A.
2360, Cpl. Foord, A. J. K. in A.
6437, Pte. Foreman, F. E. K. in A.
1700, Cpl. Foreman, R. H. D. K. in A.
3760, Pte. Forsyth, J. W. K. in A.
4118, Pte. Forth, C. H. D. of W.
Lieut. Forwood, R.E. D. of W.
6079, Pte. Francis, B. G. K. in A.
1084, Pte. Francis, D. K. in A.
4429, Pte. Francis, W. C. K. in A.
3493B, L/Cpl. Freeman, B. K. in A.
2458A, L/Cpl. Frerichs, J. D. of W.
Major Friedrichs, K. A. R. K. in A.
307, Pte. Frost, A. J. K. in A.
5341, Pte. Frost, M. K. D. of W.

5848, Pte. Galloway, S. J. K. in A.
6330A, Pte. Garden, C. K. in A.
4713, Pte. Gardener, W. H. D. of W.
3821, Pte. Gardiner, A. F. K. in A.
6585, Pte. Gardiner, C. N. K. in A.
3494, L/Cpl. Gardner, E. K. in A.
7329, Pte. Gardner, H. D. of Disease
3495, Pte. Garner, F. K. in A.
317, Spr. Garret, W. S. K. in A.
564, Pte. Gee, G. T. K. in A.

4792, Pte. George, H. G. K. in A.
4717, Pte. Gibb, A. C. D. of Lonar Pneum.
1706, Pte. Gibb, J. G. K. in A.
3825, Pte. Gibson, J. D. of W.
5575, Pte. Gilbert, B. W. K. in A.
5576, Pte. Gilbert, F. K. in A.
5345, Pte. Gilbert, F. F. K. in A.
1094, L/Cpl. Gilford, J. E. D. of W.
6582, Pte. Gillett, A. C. K. in A.
321, Pte. Gilmartin, P. K. in A.
6089, Pte. Ginn, A. L. D. of W.
809, Pte. Girdham, E. F. K. in A.
2651A, Pte. Glaister, W. G. K. in A.
4716, Pte. Gleeson, J. K. in A.
5843, Pte. Glenister, W. K. in A.
2147, Pte. Godfree, B. L. K. in A.
3501B, Pte. Goodall, C. E. K. in A.
2150, Cpl. Goode, A. S. K. in A.
1595, Pte. Goodfellow, S. C. K. in A.
4435, Pte. Gooding, H. P. K. in A.
574, Pte. Gooley, W. K. in A.
6404, Cpl. Gordon, B. L. K. in A.
6323B, Pte. Gorman, C. C. K. in A.
3828, Pte. Gosden, H. K. K. in A.
Capt. Gould, E. S. K. in A.
320, Pte. Graham, W. A. D. of Pneum.
1713, Sgt. Grandison, G. G. K. in A.
5845, Sgt. Grant, R. H., D.C.M. K. in A.
78, Pte. Graves, O. C. K. in A.
4125, Pte. Gray, C. G. H. K. in A.
813, Pte. Gray, J. H. K. in A.
5005, L/Cpl. Gray, M. K. in A.
4719, Pte. Gray, P. C., M.M. K. in A.
2600, Pte. Gray, S. J. O. K. in A.
2662B, Pte. Green, E. L. K. in A.
3506, Pte. Green, H. D. of W.
4129, Pte. Green, L. F. C. K. in A.
2286, Cpl. Green, R. F. D. of W.
3123, Pte. Green, W. S. V. K. in A.
5299, A/Cpl. Greig, C. A. L. D. of W.
4720, Pte. Griffin, B. S. D. of Disease
76, L/Cpl. Grigg, S. G. K. in A.
2663B, Pte. Grigg, W. J. K. in A.
3126, Pte. Grimes, O. K. in A.
6331, Pte. Gros, P. K. in A.
2664, Pte. Gross, R. C. D. of W.
1876, Grosvenor, E. F. T. D. of Disease
2/Lieut. Grove, R. H. Killed accidentally
4132, Pte. Gundry, R. A. K. in A.
6324A, Pte. Gunn, C. K. in A.
816, Sgt. Gunn, P. O. D. of W.
2665B, Pte. Gunther, E. A. K. in A.
Lieut. Guthrie, R. H. D. of W.

5008, Pte. Hacket, A. D. of W.
817, Sgt. Hadfield, J. D. of W.
6255A, Pte. Haines, H. T. K. in A.
2160, Cpl. Haines, R. C. W. D. of W.
2666A, Pte. Hales, S. R. D. of W.
1722, Pte. Halkas, A. K. in A.
Lieut. Hales, C. K. in A.
1928, Pte. Hall, G. G. K. in A.
1717, Pte. Halliday, A. O. K. in A.
600, Pte. Hamilton, J. K. in A.
4724, Pte. Hammer, W. R. D. of W.
6351, Pte. Hammond, A. W. K. in A.
582, Pte. Hannam, T. K. in A.
3134, Pte. Hanks, V. C. K. in A.
3136, L/Cpl. Hanlan, E. J. K. in A.
3331B, Pte. Hanley, D. H. D. of W.
5584, Pte. Harding, F. W. K. in A.
4139, Pte. Hardy, W. H. K. in A.
3141, Pte. Harley, H. R. K. in A.
6366A, Pte. Harper, D. S. K. in A.
3838, Cpl. Harper, H. G. K. in A.
1815, Pte. Harris, F. K. in A.
5352, Pte. Harris, H. K. in A.
5012, Pte. Harris, W. M. K. in A.
3841, Pte. Harrison, F. G. K. in A.

93, Pte. Harrison, M. R., M.M. K. in A.
5852A, Pte. Harrison, W. A. K. in A.
587, Cpl. Harry, C. M. K. in A.
2418B, L/Cpl. Hart, W. T. K. in A.
2416B, Pte. Harvey, E. L. G. K. in A.
64, Pte. Harvey, W. H. K. in A.
1930, Pte. Harwood, D. F. K. in A.
3515, Pte. Hatch, H. J. K. in A.
2/Lieut. Hawke, S. S. K. in A.
3159, Pte. Hawkes, J. G. K. in A.
5861, Pte. Hawkes, S. G. D of W.
5588, Pte. Hawson, G. S. K. in A.
827, Pte. Head, W. K. in A.
3874, Pte. Healey, J. D. of Disease
4728, T/Cpl. Healey, W., D.C.M. K. in A.
2675, Pte. Heath, C. R. K. in A.
6827, Pte. Helier, W. K. in A.
342, Pte. Hemsley, F. K. in A.
6350, Pte. Henderson, T. C. K. in A.
4729, Pte. Hendry, J. K. in A.
3147, Cpl. Hendry, J. N. K. in A.
2281, L/Cpl. Henley, N. G. Killed Accidentally
1651A, Pte. Herbert, S. R. D of W.
4140, Pte. Heron, A. K. in A.
6102, Pte. Heron, H. A. D. of W.
2678B, Pte. Heuzenroeder, G. L. K. in A.
2676B, Pte. Heuzenroeder, H. K. in A.
4446, Pte. Hibbard, A. J. D. of W.
5113, L/Cpl. Hicks, V. G. K. in A.
5014, Pte. Higgs, G. E. K. in A.
6099, Pte. Higman, F. T. K. in A.
588, Pte. Highman, H. R. K. in A.
6913, Pte. Hill, A. J. K. in A.
6571, Pte. Hill, H. R. K. in A.
3517A, Pte. Hill, L. N. K. in A.
3338, Pte. Hill, S. J. K. in A.
6573, Pte. Hills, W. G. K. in A.
2268, L/Cpl. Holdforth, R. J. K. in A.
1939, Pte. Holland, F. B. D. of W.
1727, Cpl. Hollingum, E. W. T. K. in A.
4918, L/Cpl. Holly, H. H. D. of W.
2685B, Pte. Hollywood, L. F. D. of W.
3157, Pte. Holman, F. W. K. in A.
5015, Pte. Hood, J. E. D. of W.
833, Pte. Hooper, A. K. in A.
3154, Pte. Hopkins, A. B. K. in A.
4798, Pte. Horne, B. T. K. in A.
2/Lieut. Horrocks, J. A. D. of W.
4253, Pte. Hosking, A. D. of Pneum.
Lieut. Hosking, W. W. K. in A.
598, Pte. Hounslow, C. G. K. in A.
2172, Pte. Houston, A. K. in A.
3849, Pte. Howe, A. T. K. in A.
1935, L/Cpl. Howe, J. G. K. in A.
836, Pte. Hughes, A. E. K. in A.
5590, Pte. Hughes, J. K. in A.
3520B, Pte. Hughes, L. H. K. in A.
4450, Pte. Hughes, L. L. D. of W.
4658, Cpl. Hughes, V. W. D. of Injuries Accid. Received
326, Cpl. Hughes, W. J. M. K. in A.
1720, Pte. Hughson, G. B. K. in A.
95, Sgt. Humphries, H. W. K. in A.
4451, Pte. Hutton, R. K. in A.

6832, Pte. Illman, H. F. K. in A.
105, Cpl. Ince, A. J. K. in A.
5691, Pte. Inglis, W. D. of W.
6342A, Pte. Intognoli, J. P. D. of W.

3163, Cpl. Jackaman, W. R. K. in A.
2693, Pte. Jackson, A. H. K. in A.
6679, Pte. Jacob, G. W. K. in A.
R66, T/Sgt. Jacobs, A. A. K. in A.
4453, Pte. Jacobs, A. M. K. in A.
839, Pte. James, C. H. D. of Pneum.
2176, Pte. James, C. R. K. in A.
1938, Pte. James, J. H. D. of W.

3166, Pte. Jaques, W. R. K. in A.
3164, T/Cpl. Jarrett, A. K. in A.
2381, Pte. Jarrett, W. T. K. in A.
3526A, Pte. Jeffries, F. G. K. in A.
603, Pte. Jenkins, W. W. K. in A.
3168,, Pte. Jenkinson, F. J. K. in A.
3169, Pte. Jennings, C. J. K. in A.
4659, Sgt. Jensen, C. M. K. in A.
841, Pte. Jergens, L. J. K. in A.
3171, Pte. Johanson, J. B. K. in A.
3527A, Pte. Johansson, A. J. K. in A.
5783, Pte. Johnsen, S. K. in A.
4458, Ftr. Johnson, C. R., M.M. K. in A.
3528B, Pte. Johnson, K. E. K. in A.
108, Sgt. Johnson, L. A., M.M. K. in A.
4146, Pte. Johnson, M. K. in A.
5598, Pte. Johnson, M. J. K. in A.
605, Pte. Johnson, R. K. in A.
4147, Pte. Johnson, W. A. D. of W.
3177, Pte. Jolly, D. C. K. in A.
1656A, Pte. Jones, C. W. A. K. in A.
1941, Pte. Jones, E. V. K. in A.
607, Pte. Jones, E. P. K. in A.
6270, Pte. Jones, F. W. D. of W.
349, Sgt. Jones, G. J. J. K. in A.
5997, Pte. Jones, G. R. K. in A.
6271, Pte. Jones, H. O. K. in A.
6104, Pte. Jones, J. A. K. in A.
2699, Pte. Joyce, T. K. in A.
2/Lieut. Jury, J. K. in A.
5601, Pte. Jury, T. C. D. of Disease
2379, Pte. Juttner, W. B. D. of W.

3331, Pte. Kain, R. K. in A.
8809, Dvr. Keely, U. M. K. in A.
4463, Pte. Keenihan, H. J. J. K. in A.
4735, Pte. Keiller, V. D. K. in A.
3182, Cpl. Kiley, A. H. K. in A.
1801, Pte. Kelly, B. K. in A.
4799, Cpl. Kelly, G. E. A. K. in A.
5045, Pte. Kelly, N. W. K. in A.
3855, Pte. Kempsley, R. K. in A.
366, Pte. Kenny, W. K. in A.
846, L/Cpl. Kenyon, R. S., M.M. K. in A.
6274A, Pte. Kerford, M. J. K. in A.
4464, Pte. Kerr, S. H. K. in A.
4563, Pte. Kiesewetter, O. L. K. in A.
2704, Pte. Kindler, J. C. K. in A.
2380A, Pte. King, A. H. K. in A.
3186, Pte. King, C. M. K. in A.
361, Pte. Kinnear, S. T. E. D. of Append.
2508B, Pte. Kirby, J. F. K. in A.
2555, L/Cpl. Klauer, L. S. D. K. in A.
3859, Pte. Kloss, J. T. K. in A.
2178, Pte. Kloss, L. K. in A.
362, Pte. Kluge, W. K. in A.
3190, Pte. Knight, A. R. Y. K. in A.
1538, Sgt. Knill, R. S. D. of W.
3191, Pte. Knockaert, C. D. of W.
7261, Pte. Knott, C. H. D. of Disease
617, Pte. Knowles, R. H. K. in A.
6344, Pte. Knox, H. T. D. of W.
615, Pte. Kohring, J. E. K. in A.
2709, Pte. Kruss, J. C. D. of W.

3193, Pte. Labat, W. de B. K. in A.
5540, Sgt. Lackmann, A. H. K. in A.
852, L/Cpl. Lamb, R. H. K. in A.
619, Sgt. Lambert, L. G. D. of W.
2389, Sgt. Lammey, A. J. K. in A.
Lieut. Lampard, V. W., M.C. K. in A.
3195, Pte. Lampit, A. E. K. in A.
2715B, Pte. Langley, C. F. T. K. in A.
1735, L/Cpl. Lanyon, V. C. D. of W.
1822, Pte. Lapthorne, R. G. D. of W.
1943, Pte. Last, F. K. in A.
2189, Cpl. Latimer, R. L. K. in A.
272, Pte. Laurie, S. K. in A.
Lieut. Law, O. R. K. in A.

nla.obj-128753631
National Library of Australia

511, Pte. Lawlor, J. K. in A.
2186, Pte. Lawrence, T. J. K. in A.
5587, Pte. Lawson, A. W. L. K. in A.
1672A, Pte. Lawson, S. C. K. in A.
2712B, Pte. Laycock, J. K. in A.
Lieut. Leak, L. W. C. D. of W.
1055, Cpl. Leane, A. H. K. in A.
6109, Pte. Lear, F. K. in A.
Lieut. Leaver, G. H. K. in A.
1944, Pte. Leese, H. L. K. in A.
854, Pte. Leggett, C. L. K. in A.
3199, Pte. Lehmann, L. K. in A.
2390, Pte. Leighton, L. T. D. of Poisoning and Heart Failure
4264, Pte. Leksman, R. K. in A.
4267, Pte. Leo, P. J. K. in A.
5609, Pte. Leslie, A. V. K. in A.
1774, Pte. Lever, H. P. K. in A.
2187, L/Cpl. Lewis, C. B. K. in A.
1734, Cpl. Ligertwood, J. A. K. in A.
3202, Pte. Light, H. L. K. in A.
858, L/Cpl. Lindner, F. C. K. in A.
2383A, Pte. Lishman, H. L. J. D. of W.
124, Pte. Lloyd, F. W. K. in A.
6348, Pte. Lockyer, J. E. A. D. of Broncho-Pneum.
6353, Pte. Lodge, G. B. D. of W.
6284, Pte. Longman, J. J. R. K. in A.
371, Pte. Loveday, S. A. K. in A.
6350A, Pte. Lovriaen, J. K. in A.
6351, Pte. Lowe, E. J. D. of W.
2381A, Pte. Lowe, F. A. K. in A.
2/Lieut. Lucas, K. in A.
6286A, Pte. Lundsten, H. K. in A.
1820, Pte. Lyall, A. E. K. in A.
4155, Pte. Lynch, G. L. E. K. in A.
5611, Pte. Lyons, P. F. K. in A.

649, Cpl. MacDonald, R. F. K. in A.
3234, Pte. Mackenzie, G. H. K. in A.
3561B, Pte. Mackenzie, W. A. D. of W.
2855, Pte. Maclaren, E. H. L. K. in A.
4176, Pte. Macnamara, A. G. K. in A.
4177, Pte. Macnamara, L. E. K. in A.
5694, Pte. Maddison, W. S. K. in A.
3209, Magor, R. H. K. in A.
6518, Pte. Main, V. N. K. in A.
3536B, Pte. Malcolm, G. J. K. in A.
Lieut. Malpas, H. E. K. in A.
3538B, Pte. Manoel, E. J. K. in A.
6607, Pte. Mansell, W. C. K. in A.
3539B, Pte. Marcus, R. S. K. in A.
5029, Pte. Marr, J. T. H. K. in A.
3213, Cpl. Marra, W. K. in A.
4744, Pte. Marriott, S. V. W. K. in A.
5616, Pte. Marriott, T. E. K. in A.
3540, Pte. Marsh, J. D. of W.
5901, L/Cpl. Marshall, A. I. K. in A.
5675, Pte. Marshall, G. H. R. K. in A.
141, Pte. Marshall, W. D. of W.
6530, Pte. Marshman, H. H. K. in A.
3658B, Pte. Martin, E. K. in A.
4160, Pte. Martin, J. D. of Broncho-Pneum.
2400, L/Cpl. Martin, J. B. K. in A.
1830, Sgt. Martin, J. L. K. in A.
395, Pte. Martin, P. E. K. in A.
1615, Sgt. Martin, W. J. P. K. in A.
2398, Pte. Maschmedt, A. W. K. in A.
1953, Pte. Maslin, J. H. K. in A.
1388, Cpl. Mason, G. A. R., M.M. K. in A.
2397, Pte. Masters, E. A. K. in A.
1812, Pte. Mathews, W. D. of Perineal Abscess
2438B, Pte. Matthews, K. D. of W.
4745, Pte. Matthews, T. R. K. in A.
2398A, Pte. May, P. H. D. of W.
5031, Pte. May, S. G. K. in A.
5891, Pte. Mayberry, J. S. K. in A.
634, L/Cpl. Mayman, C. H. V. D. of W.

2/Lieut. Measday, F. T. K. in A.
6297A, Pte. Medhurst, E. K. in A.
5380, Pte. Meffert, G. D. of Disease
5381, Pte. Mellowship, H. L. D. of W.
4746, Pte. Melville, C. K. in A.
5623, Pte. Meotti, J. J. K. in A.
4903, L/Cpl. Mercalfe, F. G. D. of W.
3543, Pte. Meredith, J. W. K. in A.
5621, Pte. Milde, B. J. K. in A.
3546B, Pte. Millard, W. E. K. in A.
2/Lieut. Miller, A. W. Killed Accidentally
635, Pte. Miller, C. C. K. in A.
5892A, Pte. Miller, C. H. D. of W.
4165, Pte. Miller, P. D. K. in A.
6851, Pte. Miller, R. D. K. in A.
3602, Pte. Millington, A. M. K. in A.
3217, Pte. Mills, A. B. K. in A.
3873, Gnr. Minnie, H. K. in A.
146, Pte. Mitchell, A. K. in A.
640, Pte. Mitchell, H. G. K. in A.
5034, Sgt. Mitchell, W. J. K. in A.
5894, Pte. Mitchell, W. L. D. of W.
3649B, Pte. Mobbs, H. G. K. in A.
1035, L/Cpl. Moller, L. A. V. K. in A.
6134A, Pte. Monaghan, M. K. in A.
401, Pte. Monkman, Fred K. in A.
3548B, Pte. Moore, C. T. K. in A.
2184, Pte. Moore, G. S. K. in A.
2730A, Pte. Moore, James K. in A.
137, L/Cpl. Moore, R. S. K. in A.
643, Pte. Moore, T. D. of W.
4171, Pte. Moppett, W. A. K. in A.
5902, Pte. Moran, A. S. K. in A.
3871, Pte. Morcom, W. F. K. in A.
378, Cpl. Morgan, J. A. W. K. in A.
870, Pte. Morgan, V. B. K. in A.
5386, Morgan, W. D. of W.
518, Pte. Mounce, C. A. K. in A.
872, Sgt. Moy, M. T. Accidentally Killed
1813, Pte. Moyle, W. K. in A.
5120, Pte. Mudge, H. A. A. W. K. in A.
246, Pte. Mudie, A. G. K. in A.
1675A, Pte. Mullens, T. D. of W.
6303, Pte. Muller, J. F. W. K. in A.
140, Cpl. Mullin, E. K. in A.
873, L/Cpl. Munday, G. C. K. in A.
5037, Pte. Munn, J. M. K. in A.
3550, Pte. Munro, D. K. in A.
2389A, Pte. Murphy, J. K. in A.
874, Pte. Murphy, J. H. K. in A.
3227, Pte. Murphy, J. P. K. in A.
1744A, Pte. Murphy, J. T. K. in A.
4800, Pte. Murray, R. K. in A.
3225, Pte. Murray, T. H. D. of W.
1742, Pte. Mursell, J. H. D. of W.
6601, Pte. Mutrie, H. D. of W.

2858B, Pte. McAskill, A. G. D. of W.
5905, L/Cpl. McAuley, J. K. in A.
2736, Cpl. McCarthy, H. W. D. of Disease
1805, Pte. McCarthy, T. D. of W.
3556, Pte. McCauley, J. J. D. of W.
2449, Cpl. McDonald, C. C. D. of W.
5897, McDonald, H. A. K. in A.
2740B, Pte. McDonnell, P. K. in A.
6356, Pte. McDougal, R. K. in A.
5898, Pte. McElhenney, P. D. of Disease
384, Dvr. McFarlane, C. E. K. in A.
6362, L/Cpl. McGann, T. K. in A.
5899, Pte. McGhee, E. K. in A.
4175, Pte. McGough, W. C. K. in A.
5619, Pte. McGuinness, H. V. K. in A.
6360, Pte. McGuire, J. J. K. in A.
5620, Pte. McIntyre, A. E. K. in A.
377, Pte. McKay, T. S. D. Enteric Fever
6118, Pte. McKenna, E. K. in A.
1797A, Pte. McKenzie, A. McG. K. in A.
2403, Cpl. McKenzie-Campbell, T. W. K. in A.
4482, Pte. McLaine, J. B. K. in A.

2202, Pte. McLaughlin, A. J. K. in A.
1796, Pte. McLean, E. G. D. of W.
2045, Pte. McLiver, D. C. C. D. of Pneu.
2395, Pte. McMullen, H. K. in A.
4483, Pte. McNeil, J. R. K. in A.
3239, Pte. McPhie, F. R. K. in A.

3563A, Pte. Nairn, W. F. D. [illegible]ness
1752A, Pte. Nalty, G. W. D. of W.
149, Spr. Nation, R. D. of W.
6678, Pte. Nazer, H. P. K. in A.
62335, Pte. Neale, E. A. D. of Append.
2747B, Pte. Neail, A. E. K. in A.
3564B, Pte. Neary, J. D. of W.
6122, Pte. Neave, E. C. D. of Pneum.
2403, Pte. Nelson, L. G. K. in A.
882, L/Cpl. Nelsen, W. H. K. in A.
6127, Pte. Ness, M. P. L. K. in A.
4749, Pte. Newlands, L. D. of W.
6126, Pte. Nicholls, J. W. K. in A.
5389, Pte. Nicholson, A. D. of W.
658, Pte. Nicholson, D. K. in A.
3565, Pte. Nicholson, E. J. K. in A.
2423B, Pte. Nielsen, W. E. K. in A.
2527B, L/Cpl. Norman, M. W. K. in A.
2454, Pte. Norman, P. J. K. in A.
6857, Pte. Norton, E. A. K. in A.

1961, Cpl. O'Brien, J. P. K. in A.
2455B, Pte. O'Callaghan, W. A. K. in A.
4184, Pte. Ockenden, H. K. in A.
1549, Cpl. O'Connor, T. K. in A.
6183, Pte. O'Donnell, T. H. K. in A.
3568B, Pte. O'Keefe, W. P. K. in A.
660, Sgt. Oldfield, E., M.M. K. in A.
3651B, Pte. Oldfield, S. H. K. in A.
1041, Pte. Olding, W. K. K. in A.
2/Lieut. Olifent, E. B. K. in A.
155, Pte. Olsen, G. R. D. of W.
3569B, Pte. Olston, F. A. K. in A.
4185, Pte. Olson, G. D. of W.
3570, Pte. O'Malley, T. C. K. in A.
6130, Pte. O'Neill, J. L. K. in A.
2/Lieut. Organ, S. K. in A.
4091, Pte. Osborn, W. H. G. K. in A.
410, Pte. Osborne, J. W. D. of W.
Lieut. Oswald, C. W. O. K. in A.
5124, Pte. Oswald, F. J. D. of W.
5909, Pte. Ottey, T. A. D. of Pneum.
2210, Cpl. Owen, C. T. K. in A.
1618, L/Cpl. Oxer, H. V. K. in A.

170, Pte. Page, E. B. Deceased
417, L/Cpl. Page, E. J. L. K. in A.
3571B, Pte. Palmer, A. E. K. in A.
3573A, Pte. Palmer, S. J. T. D. of W.
547A, Pte. Parfitt, F. H. D. of W.
2/Lieut. Parker, W. D. of Pneum.
2/Lieut. Parkes, W. Accid. Killed, Eng.
159, Pte. Parks, G. G. D. of Ent. Fever
3881, Pte. Parnell, J. M. K. in A.
4189, L/Cpl. Parsons, L. T. K. in A.
889, Pte. Pascoe, E. J. K. in A.
5049, Pte. Pascoe, L. K. in A.
2217, Sgt. Paterson, A. L. K. in A.
5430, Pte. Patten, C. P. K. in A.
160, Sgt. Patten, T. C. F. K. in A.
665, Pte. Paull, F. J. K. in A.
174, Cpl. Payne, R. V. K. in A.
5632, L/Cpl. Pearce, E. F. K. in A.
2756B, Pte. Pearce, E. L. K. in A.
3248, Pte. Pearce, F. P. K. in A.
Lieut. Pearce, S. M. K. in A.
1964, Pte. Pederson, N. C. K. in A.
2758B, Pte. Pengel, A. K. in A.
2458B, Pte. Penna, A. K. in A.
3249, Pte. Penna, R. E. D. of W.
3250, Pte. Penney, A. G. S. K. in A.
6187, Pte. Penney, R. S. K. in A.

3577B, Pte. Pentecost, A. K. in A.
6312, Pte. Perry, E. K. in A.
1965, Cpl. Perry, R. B. K. in A.
2759, Pte. Petherick, L. O. K. in A.
4791, Pte. Phillips, H. C. K. in A.
2009, L/Cpl. Phillips, J. G. K. in A.
1557, Cpl. Phillips, R. C. K. in A.
5444, Pte. Phillis, I. E. K. in A.
670, Sgt. Pickup, T. E. K. in A.
6313A, Pte. Pike, C. J. K. in A.
6139, Pte. Pike, P. J. K. in A.
4654, L/Sgt. Pilgrim, M. J. K. in A.
1759, Pte. Piper, H. S. D. of W.
6372, Pte. Pitcher, M. K. in A.
171, Pte. Pittaway, P. G. K. in A.
169, Pte. Plunkett, H. D. of W.
4190, Pte. Polain, H. J. K. in A.
5431, Pte. Polomka, L. S. K. in A.
2472, Pte. Porter, H. K. in A.
2219, Pte. Pottinger, H. F. K. in A.
1695A, Pte. Poulson, T. A. K. in A.
1968, Pte. Powell, W. A. K. in A.
2100, Sgt. Poynton, W. H. Drowned at Alexandria
1559, Sgt. Poyntz, R. R. D. of W.
6370A, Pte. Preston, J. K. in A.
3584B, Pte. Prettejohn, H. C. K. in A.
421, L/Cpl. Pretty, C. J. D. of Disease
5546, L/Cpl. Price, N. D. K. in A.
1971, L/Cpl. Price, S. R. D. of W.
1972, Pte. Prisk, P. D. of W.
2214, L/Cpl. Pudney, C. C. K. in A.
5636, L/Cpl. Pumpa, H. A. K. in A.
2260, Pte. Pyle, H. G. D. of W.

6144, Pte. Quigley, J. C. K. in A.
6143, Pte. Quinlivan, F. D. of W.
4754, Pte. Quinn, G. R. D. of W.
3886, Pte. Quintrell, C. H. K. in A.

895, Pte. Rasmussen, H. P. K. in A.
430, Pte. Rathmann, A. C. G. D. of W.
2012, Cpl. Rau, E. J. K. in A.
896, Dvr. Raymond, F. A. K. in A.
2450, L/Cpl. Read, F. D. of W.
5638, Pte. Reardon, D. K. in A.
676, Pte. Reed, M. N. D. of W.
1974A, Pte. Rees, F. S. W. D. of W.
2/Lieut. Rees, R. W. D. of W.
3255, Pte. Reeve, W. H. K. in A.
3590B, L/Cpl. Reich, E. K. in A.
3256, Pte. Reid, M. L. K. in A.
4500, Pte. Reid, W. R. K. in A.
6375, Pte. Reynolds, A. K. in A.
4195, Pte. Reynolds, E. E. K. in A.
2476, Pte. Richards, P. D. from Lobar Pneum.
433, Cpl. Richards, W. D. of W.
4259, Pte. Richardson, G. W. K. in A.
6662, Pte. Richardson, S. D. of W.
3258, Pte. Richardson, T. B. S. K. in A.
4503, Spr. Riches, E. V. K. in A.
6151, Pte. Ricks, C. B. G. K. in A.
185, Pte. Riddell, J. Accid. Drowned
2771B, Pte. Riebe, R. H. D. of W.
6356, Pte. Riekie, R. B. K. in A.
2772B, Pte. Rimmer, J. D. of W.
5643, Pte. Rister, F. H. K. in A.
2413, Pte. Ritch, T. K. in A.
903, Pte. Roberts, C. K. in A.
680, Cpl. Roberts, F. J. K. in A.
4505, Pte. Roberts, G. K. in A.
6881, Pte. Roberts, G. E. D. of W.
2473B, Pte. Roberts, P. C. K. in A.
4756, Pte. Roberts, W. N. D. of Disease
1563, Pte. Robertson, G. I. C. D. of Meningitis
1762, Pte. Robertson, R. W. K. in A.
681, Pte. Robertson, W. G. K. in A.

2415, Pte. Robinson, J. G. D. of W.
4198, Pte. Robinson, R. G., M.M. K. in A.
5772, Pte. Robinson, T. K. in A.
434, Pte. Robinson, T. S. D. of Bronchitis
5917, Pte. Robinson, W. N. D. of W.
4199, Roe, A. A. K. in A.
2221, Sgt. Roe, R. D. D. of W.
4200, Pte. Rogers, G. E. K. in A.
3890, Pte. Rogers, J. D. of Tuberculosis
683, Pte. Ronald, J. A. D. of W.
4203, L/Cpl. Round, H. B. K. in A.
242, Cpl. Routley, A. H. K. in A.
181, Sgt. Rowder, G. W. D. of W.
909, Pte. Rowe, T. L. K. in A.
1764, Pte. Rowe, W. H. K. in A.
2778B, Pte. Rowney, A. R. K. in A.
1767, Sgt. Royals, W. H., M. M. K. in A.
6150, Pte. Royle, J. K. in A.
3892, Pte. Rub, L. G. D. of W.
4507, Pte. Rundle, H. R. K. in A.
5916A, Pte. Russell, R. A. C. K. in A.
5447, Pte. Ryan, E. M. D. of Broncho-Pneum.
686, Pte. Ryan, F. E. L. D. of W.
4260, Pte. Ryan, J. A. K. in A.

1821, Pte. Sadler, F. A. K. in A.
2429, Pte. Sadler, T. K. in A.
6324, Pte. Sage, J. S. K. in A.
5919, Pte. Salter, K. T. D. of W.
5649, Pte. Saltmarsh, H. R. D. of W.
3265, Cpl. Sampson, J. H. H. D. of W.
3594B, Pte. Sandercock, W. J. K. in A.
3323, Pte. Sanders, L. D. of W.
6385A, Pte. Sanderson, E. W. K. in A.
189, Cpl. Sandery, W. H. K. in A.
4366, Pte. Sandford, F. W. D. of W.
3595B, Pte. Sandford, W. M. K. in A.
1056, L/Cpl. Sauer, H. W. D. of W.
207, Cpl. Savage, W. J. K. in A.
452, Pte. Sawley, N. E. G. D. of Disease
206, Dvr. Sawyer, E. R. K. in A.
2783B, Pte. Schantz, F. A. K. in A.
2784, Pte. Schroeder, S. H. D. of W.
1979, Pte. Schroeter, C. J. D. of W.
4509A, Pte. Scott, J. D. of W.
1980, Pte. Scott, K. L. K. in A.
8837, L/Cpl. Scott, W. B., M.M. K. in A.
2863, Pte. Scott, W. J. D. of W.
5063, Pte. Secomb, L. D. K. in A.
3324, Pte. Sedunary, P. C. K. in A.
2/Lieut. Selth, N. W. G. K. in A.
6883, Pte. Selway, G. D. of W.
3897, Pte. Shannon, T. P. K. in A.
1782, Pte. Shaw, A. P. K. in A.
4207, Pte. Shaw, A. P. D. of W.
447, Pte. Shaw, W. A. D. of W.
4208, Cpl. Shawyer, R. A. D. of W.
2015, Pte. Shearer, J. M. K. in A.
2864B, Pte. Sheehy, W. P. K. in A.
62348, Pte. Shepley, C. B. D. Lobar Pneum.
6327A, Pte. Sherwood, R. E. K. in A.
4512, Pte. Shinton, J. R. K. in A.
1775, S/Cook Short, E. C. D. of Pneum.
919, Pte. Shuplakoff, J. D. of W.
5792, Cpl. Sill, A. K. in A.
6632, Pte. Sim, A. J. K. in A.
6634, Pte. Sim, W. R. K. in A.
5651, Pte. Siminton, R. J. K. in A.
922, L/Cpl. Simmons, G. C. K. in A.
454, Pte. Simons, A. J. K. in A.
2788, Pte. Simpson, A. G. D. of Pneum.
3901, Cpl. Simpson, B. D. Bronch.-Pneum.
2787, Pte. Simpson, C. A. K. in A.
3603B, Pte. Simpson, F. D. of W.
1981, Pte. Simpson, S. V. K. in A.
6156, Pte. Skinner, C. K. in A.
4211, Pte. Slape, W. L. K. in A.
690, L/Cpl. Slater, C. H. K. in A.

2793, L/Cpl. Small, G. K. in A.
6896, Pte. Smallacombe, G. P. K. in A.
1777, Dvr. Smallacombe, J. J. D. of W.
4517, Pte. Smart, A. E. K. in A.
980, Pte. Smart, I. D. of W.
1776, Pte. Smedman, C. E. K. in A.
2794B, Pte. Smelt, C. H. K. in A.
923, Cpl. Smith, E. K. in A.
1572, Pte. Smith, E. J. D. of W.
3279, Pte. Smith, G. K. in A.
4802, Pte. Smith, J. K. in A.
4761, Pte. Smith, J. C. K. in A.
5068, Pte. Smith, J. C. K. in A.
5070, Pte. Smith, N. R. K. in A.
4518, Pte. Smith, S. G. K. in A.
6657, Pte. Smith, S. G. K. in A.
3609B, Pte. Smith, T. G. D. of W.
5071, Pte. Smith, W. D. of W.
384A, Pte. Smith, W. A. K. in A.
2529B, Pte. Smith, W. S. D. of W.
6412, Pte. Smith, W. S. K. in A.
694, Cpl. Smitham, H. J. K. in A.
929, Pte. Snell, A. G. H. D. Acute Pneum.
3281, Cpl. Sneyd, L., D.C.M. K. in A.
Lieut. Sommerville, J. R. K. in A.
6329, Pte. Sorensen, F. J. K. D. of W.
4521, Cpl. Sowton, F. L. D. of Nephritis
2485, L/Cpl. Sparks, C. R. K. in A.
6378, Pte. Spence, H. K. in A.
5785A, Pte. Spencer, F. K. in A.
443, Pte. Spencer, J. G. K. in A.
193, L/Cpl. Spiller, L. R. E. K. in A.
696, Pte. Sprigg, D. C. K. in A.
3612B, Sgt. Spurritt, R. H. D. of W.
3283, Pte. Standley, F. W. K. in A.
2797B, L/Cpl. Stanton, E. R. B. K. in A.
2228, Pte. Steele, H. K. in A.
1988, Pte. Steele, R. J. G. K. in A.
1707A, Pte. Steer, E. H. K. in A.
202, Pte. Steer, J. A. K. in A.
2492B, Pte. Steer, L. D. of W.
4764, L/Cpl. Stephens, A. H. K. in A.
6654, L/Cpl. Stephens, C. F. K. in A.
1611, Pte. Stevens, F. R. K. in A.
5446, Pte. Stevens, F. T. K. in A.
934, Pte. Stewart, A. K. in A.
6379, Pte. Stinson, W. J. K. in A.
Lieut. Stockman, S. C. D. of W.
195, Pte. Stone, A., M.M. D. of W.
2575B, Pte. Story, A. G. K. in A.
199, Pte. Story, C. K. in A.
2225, Pte. Strange, J. K. in A.
4527, Pte. Stratton, B. D. of W.
4528, Pte. Stratton, L. K. in A.
2799B, Pte. Streeter, W. K. in A.
4218, Pte. Stuart, J. K. in A.
6651, Pte. Stubington, G. C. D. of W.
458, Pte. Sullivan, E. Killed Accidentally
2873, Pte. Sullivan, J. D. of Pleurisy
937, Pte. Sullivan, P. K. in A.
5402, Pte. Summerton, G., M.M. D. of W.
2800, L/Cpl. Sutcliffe, A. K. in A.
701, Pte. Sutherland, A. K. in A.
5434, Pte. Swain, L. A. D. of W.
3909, Cpl. Swift, R. R. K. in A.
1779, Pte. Symes, F. R. G. D. of W.
938, Pte. Syms, W. G. D. of W.

6641, Pte. Tainsh, C. C. K. in A.
3617B, L/Cpl. Tait, A. S. D. of W.
6188, Pte. Taplin, H. W. D. of W.
4220, Pte. Tart, A. E. K. in A.
5403, Pte. Tavender, R. N. D. of Disease
939, Pte. Taylor, H. K. in A.
3913, L/Cpl. Taylor, J. K. in A.
2237, Pte. Taylor, W. J. K. in A.
4224, Pte. Taylor, W. J. D. of W.
4532, Cpl. Teare, P. N. D. of W. (Gas)
703, Sgt. Teesdale, H. J. K. in A.

2258, Pte. Thain, H. J. D. of W.
4533, Pte. Thaxton, C. E. K. in A.
2807B, Pte. Thomas, D. C. K. in A.
6168, Pte. Thomas, J. D. of Meningitis
5683, Pte. Thomas, J. S. D. of Misadventure
1788, Pte. Thomas, W. F. H. K. in A.
2809B, Pte. Thomas, W. V. D. of W.
3285, Pte. Thompson, A. A. K. in A.
4226, Pte. Thompson, F. K. in A.
Lieut. Thompson, I. G. K. in A.
4768, Pte. Thompson, L. H. Accid. Killed
2432, Cpl. Thompson, R. K. in A.
709, Pte. Thomson, A. N. K. in A.
467, Sgt. Thomson, C. G. K. in A.
5079, Pte. Thomson, D. C. D. of W.
2238, Pte. Thorn, A. K. in A.
3261, Pte. Thorn, R. S. K. in A.
1842, Pte. Thornycroft, J. D. of Disease
4227, Pte. Thorpe, J., M.M. K. in A.
2433, Pte. Thurgarland, G. T. K. in A.
2803B, Pte. Tidswell, C. T. H. K. in A.
2435B, Pte. Tieste, J. K. in A.
4535, Pte. Till, G. A. D. of Pneum. and Heart Failure
1018, Pte. Timperon, J. K. in A.
1994, Pte. Tolhurst, G. P. P. K. in A.
5655, Pte. Tollner, L. H. K. in A.
2234, Cpl. Tomich, J., M.M. K. in A.
706, Sgt. Toms, W. H. K. in A.
946, Sgt. Tonkin, L. C. D. of Pneum.
2438A, Pte. Towill, P. H. K. in A.
469, C.S.M. Townley, H. J. K. in A.
2339, Pte. Townsend, A. E. K. in A.
2489B, L/Cpl. Trebilcock, F. H. K. in A.
6336A, Pte. Tremlett, W. D. of W.
3917, Pte. Trescowthick, C. H. D. of Spinal Fever
214, Cpl. Troy, W. J. K. in A.
3916, Pte. Tucker, C. K. in A.
464, L/Cpl. Tucker, R. G. D. of W.
4772, Pte. Tucker, R. J. D. of W.
4233, Pte. Tucker, R. L. Died at Sea
5931A, Pte. Turner, J. V. K. in A.
4235, Gnr. Turner, L. J. D. of Bronch. Pneum.
4537, Pte. Tyler, J. C. K. in A.
947, Sgt. Tymons, C. J. K. in A.
948, Pte. Tymons, P. W., M.M. K. in A.

711, Pte. Udy, L. L. K. in A.
6338, Pte. Uncle, G. K. D. of Disease

6170, Pte. Varcoe, F. A. K. in A.
3293, C.S.M. Veale, D. F. K. in A.
2819A, Pte. Veitch, W. K. in A.
6904, Pte. Venarles, R. D. K. in A.
6029, Pte. Verrell, P. W. D. of W.
1997, Pte. Vierk, G. J. K. in A.
1715, Pte. Vigar, N. J. K. in A.
2821B, Pte. Vigar, O. V. K. in A.
712, Sgt. Vigar, W. S. K. in A.
2822, Pte. Volbrecht, H. R. K. in A.

713, L/Cpl. Wade, A. A. K. in A.
714, Pte. Wainwright, W. K. in A.
2452, L/Sgt. Walker, E. C. K. in A.
4776, Pte. Walker, W. K. in A.
6340A, Pte. Wall, C. A. K. in A.
Lieut. Walsh, D. J. D. of Disease
237, Pte. Walsh, G. K. in A.
3626B, Pte. Walsh, J. J. D. of Bronchitis
5677, Pte. Walter, W. C. G. K. in A.
3294, Pte. Walters, A. L. K. in A.
2498B, Pte. Ward, A. J. K. in A.
2828, Pte. Ware, C. C. K. in A.
3627, L/Cpl. Warner, T. H. H. K. in A.
1819, Pte. Warren, A. H. K. in A.
Capt. Warren, F. A. K. in A.
3923, Pte. Watchman, A. E. K. in A.
4542, Pte. Waters, J. D. of W.
5086, Pte. Waters, R. L. K. in A.
4780, Pte. Wegener, W. O. K. in A.
3697, Pte. Weir, P. K. in A.
3629B, Pte. Welch, F. A. K. in A.
6399, Pte. Wenn, W. H. K. in A.
6173, Pte. Westland, C. W. K. in A.
960, L/Cpl. Weston, J. C. K. in A.
493, Cpl. Wharton, L. T. K. in A.
5094, Pte. Wheeler, H. J. K. in A.
6649, Pte. Whibley, C. A. N. K. in A.
245, Cpl. White, C. K. in A.
3630B, Pte. White, F. E. K. in A.
5665, Pte. White, J. D. of W.
3643, Pte. White, T. D. E. D. of Pneum.
Lieut. Whyborn, B. K. in A.
484, Pte. Wilkeson, E. H. K. in A.
481, Sgt. Wilkins, A. E. D. of W.
723, Pte. Wilkins, C. H. D. of Meningitis
4239, Pte. Wilkins, E. Drowned at Sea
3644, Pte. Willcox, D. W. D. of W.
725, Sgt. Williams, A. K. in A.
5939, Pte. Williams, C. F. T. K. in A.
2836B, Pte. Williams, F. K. in A.
2838, L/Cpl. Williams, G. S. K. in A.
726, L/Cpl. Williams, H. K. in A.
5095, Pte. Williams, J. H. K. in A.
1589, L/Cpl. Williams, L. K. in A.
2837B, Pte. Williams, L. K. in A.
4782, Pte. Williams, R. L. K. in A.
4783, Pte. Williamson, D. N. D. Pneum.
2451, L/Cpl. Wills, F. G. K. in A.
Capt. Willshire, W. S., M.C. K. in A.
327, Pte. Wilson, C. R. K. in A.
5096, Pte. Wilson, H. W. K. in A.
2839A, Pte. Wilson, W. K. in A.
1721A, Pte. Wilton, E. K. in A.
5668, Pte. Windsor, L. A. K. in A.
4781, Pte. Wingrove, R. A. K. in A.
5100, Pte. Winkless, F. C. K. in A.
2875A, Pte. Witcomb, J. F. T. D. of W.
3305, Pte. Withy, W. W. K. in A.
Lieut. Wood, A. F. D. of W.
2446, Pte. Wood, W. R. D. of W.
2443A, Pte. Woodland, R. K. K. in A.
969, Dvr. Woolcock, C. T. D. of Disease
5786, Pte. Woolcock, J. W. K. in A.
5295, Pte. Woolnough, E. R. K. in A.
6175, Pte. Worley, W. M. K. in A.
729, C.S.M. Wormell, S. K. in A.
6898, Pte. Worth, E. K. in A.
5940, Pte. Worthington, G. K. in A.
4788, Pte. Wright, L. R. K. in A.
5678, L/Cpl. Wright, S. E. J. K. in A.
5697, Pte. Wynes, P. D. of Hemiplegia
2843B, Pte. Wylir, P. S. D. of W.

5414, Pte. Yates, E. F. K. in A.
731, Pte. Young, J. D. of W.
6655, Pte. Young, L. R. D. of W.
972, Cpl. Young, W. A. K. in A.
3312B, L/Cpl. Yuill, J. A. K. in A.

Wholly set up and printed in Australia by Lonnen & Cope, Chesser Street, Adelaide.

nla.obj-99282772
National Library of Australia